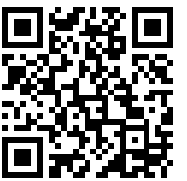
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com



B 336951

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

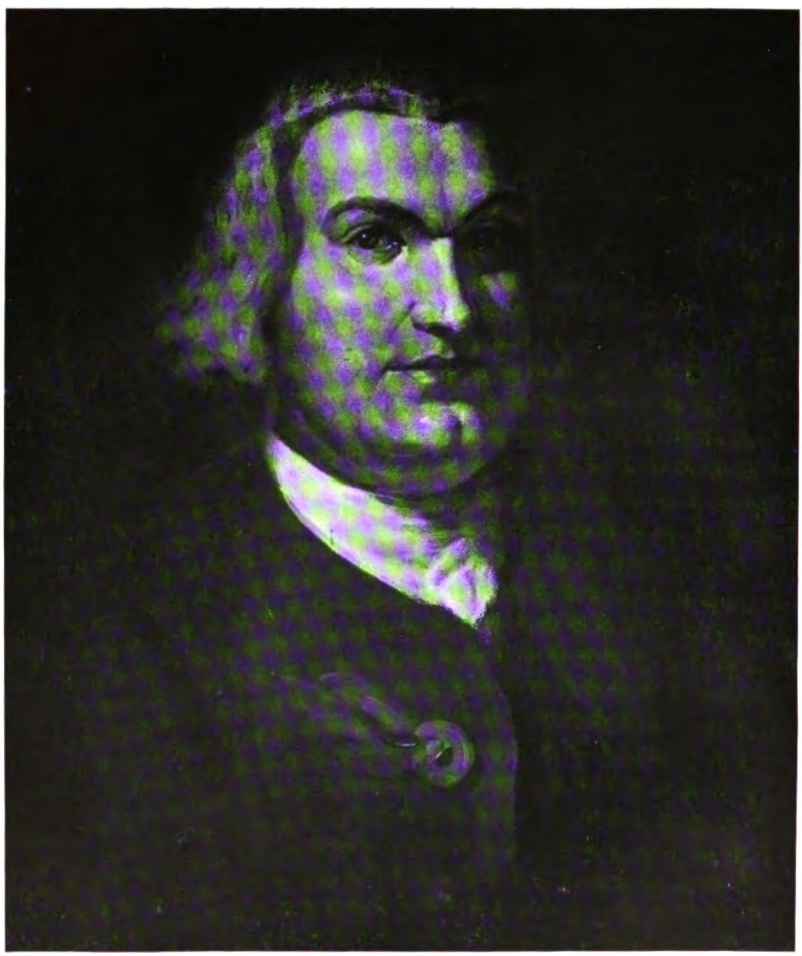
A. P. Lawrence

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE FOR 1910.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



BRIGADIER-GENERAL HENRY BOUQUET.

Born 1719, died 2nd September, 1765.

Commanded the 1st Battalion 60th Royal Americans, afterwards the King's Royal Rifle Corps, from its inception in 1756 till 1765.

The victor at the Battle of Bushey Run, August 5th and 6th, 1763.

From a painting by Mr. Tom Roberts after the original picture presented by the Society of Colonial Wars to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, now hanging in Independence Hall, Philadelphia

Specially painted for the Biography of Henry Bouquet, December, 1910.

Digitized by Google

THE

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE.

1910.

COMMITTEE.

LT.-GEN. SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.M.G., C.B. (*Chairman*).

COLONEL H. R. MENDS.

COLONEL E. W. HERBERT, C.B. (*Hon. Treasurer*)

COLONEL F. A. FORTESCUE.

LT.-COLONEL SIR GUY CAMPBELL, BART.

MAJOR H. C. WARRE, D.S.O.

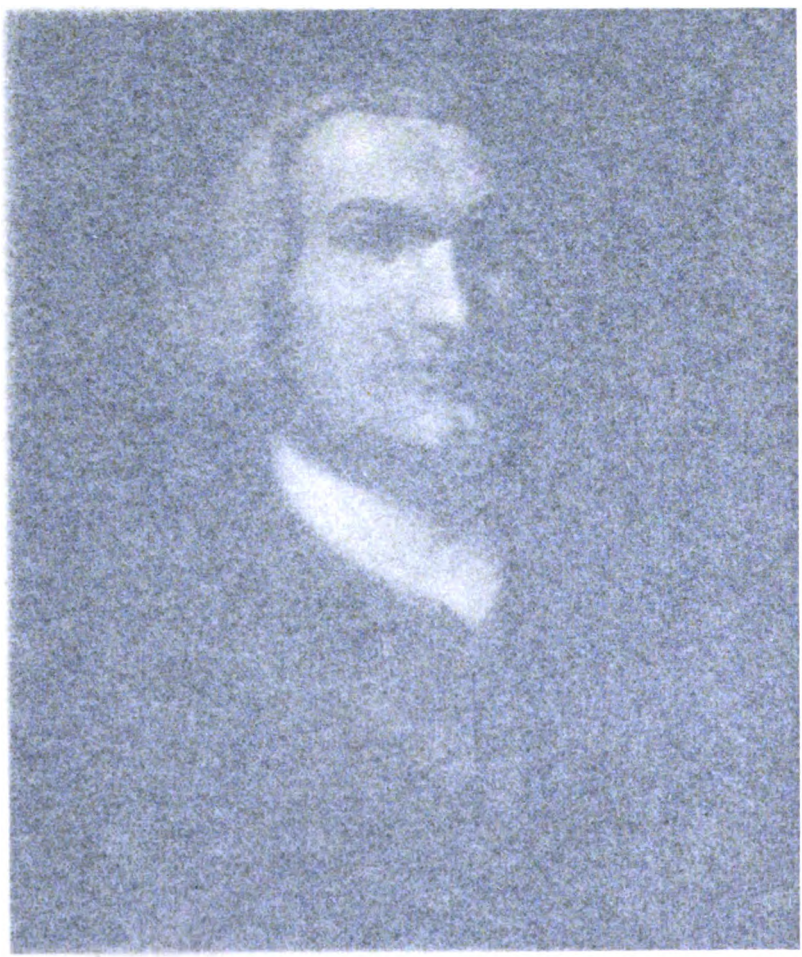
THE ADJUTANTS OF THE FOUR BATTALIONS AND THE DEPÔT.

CAPTAIN H. NEWTON (*Editor*).

WINCHESTER:
WARREN AND SON, LTD., PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET.

1911.

Digitized by Google



the King's Royal Rifle Corps,

5th and 6th, 1703

ted by the Society of Colonial Wars
ependence Hall Philadelphia
uet, December 1910.

Digitized by Google

THE

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE.

1910.

COMMITTEE.

LT.-GEN. SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.M.G., C.B. (*Chairman*).

COLONEL H. R. MENDS.

COLONEL E. W. HERBERT, C.B. (*Hon. Treasurer*).

COLONEL F. A. FORTESCUE.

LT.-COLONEL SIR GUY CAMPBELL, BART.

MAJOR H. C. WARRE, D.S.O.

THE ADJUTANTS OF THE FOUR BATTALIONS AND THE DEPÔT.

CAPTAIN H. NEWTON (*Editor*).

WINCHESTER:
WARREN AND SON, LTD., PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET.

1911.

Digitized by Google

UA
652
.K6
K52
1910

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PREFACE	
THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CALENDAR	1
KING EDWARD VII. By Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell	15
HENRY BOUQUET. By Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton	17
THE CELER ET AUDAX CLUB	55
THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR MEMORIAL	58
THE ARMY RIFLE ASSOCIATION, 1909	68
THE GREEN JACKETS' POINT-TO-POINT RACES	71
THE GREEN JACKETS' CLUB. By Colonel N. Willoughby Wallace ...	75
THE GREEN JACKET WEEK	80
THE VETERANS' DINNER	84
PRIVATE BURKE AND THE STANDARD. By Colonel B. R. Ward, R.E.	93
THE REGIMENT FROM 1832 TO 1842. By Captain Lewis Butler ...	99
AFTER THE MULLAH IN SOMALILAND. By Major G. C. Shakerley ...	102
SERVICE IN NIGERIA. By Captain G. C. Kelly	110
A MEET WITH THE DELHI TENT CLUB. By Captain B. F. Widdrington	114
A GOOD RIFLEMAN	120
BAND-MASTER WILLIAM WOODCOCK	126
A RUNNER...	129
THE BUCHANAN FAMILY	133
THE 60TH AT QUEBEC. A Correction	134
REGIMENTAL RECORDS	135
List of Employed Officers, etc.	143
1st Battalion	145
2nd Battalion	153
3rd Battalion	163
4th Battalion	180
Depôt	200
OBITUARY	208
LIST OF PAST OFFICERS	214
NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	220

Digitized by Google

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Brigadier-General Henry Bouquet	*Frontispiece*
Plan of the Battle of Bushey Run	*to face* 40
Map of the Forts and Settlements in America	,, 54
The Roll of Honour, South African Memorial	,, 62
H. R. H. The Colonel-in-Chief Entering Winchester Cathedral	,, 64
The Memorial Window	,, 67
The Queen Victoria Cup Winning Team	,, 68
The Company Match Winning Team	,, 70
Centre-piece in 1st Battalion Mess	,, 93
Bikanir Camels	,, 104
Watering Camels	,, 104
The General's Shelter at Galadi	,, 108
Somali Mounted Infantry	,, 108
Five Old Soldiers	,, 126
Lance-Corporal R. J. Fairley	,, 129
The King's Racing Cup	,, 141
Cups Won by the 1st Battalion at Browndown	,, 151
2nd Battalion in Marching Order	,, 153
Officers, 2nd Battalion	,, 156
4th Battalion Disembarking at Kurachi	,, 180
Colonel O. S. W. Nugent, D.S.O., A.D.C.	,, 183
4th Battalion Football Team	,, 194

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

THE Committee wish to express their thanks and appreciation for the support which has been very generously given during the past year by so large a number of Riflemen, past and present, of all ranks. The general scope of the *Chronicle* has benefited thereby, and its finances have been placed upon an improved basis. The Committee desire especially to thank the several contributors.

It is the desire of the Committee to make the *Chronicle* as complete a record as practicable of all that concerns the Regiment as a whole, and its members past and present, during the year for which it is published. A special section is set apart for this purpose, and it is hoped that this may, year by year, become more complete in all that may prove of interest to the readers of the *Chronicle*. It is obvious that, to insure its complete success, the Editor must largely rely upon information conveyed to him by past and present Riflemen. The Committee, therefore, particularly request that members of the Regiment will communicate to the Editor any information which they may think should be inserted.

In the present Edition for 1910 the Chairman of the Committee has, with the concurrence of the Editor of

Digitized by Google

the History of the Regiment in course of preparation, written a Biography of Brigadier-General Henry Bouquet, who commanded the 1st Battalion of the Regiment—at that period the 60th Royal Americans—from its inception in 1756 to 1765.

It is hoped that this monograph may be of use to the regimental historian, being published with the object not only of exciting interest in a strenuous and glorious period of our history, but also of eliciting additional facts and further details of the part played by one regiment during the French and Indian wars.

E. T. H.

Digitized by Google

The King's Royal Rifle Corps Calendar.

1911.

Compiled by the late MAJOR T. M. RILEY

(with corrections).

Digitized by Google

JANUARY, 1911.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
Sun	1	1857.—Enfield rifles issued to 1st Bn. 1877.—Proclamation of Queen Victoria as Empress of India at Delhi (2nd Bn. present).
M	2	
Tu	3	
W	4	
Th	5	1827.—Duke of York died. Adolphus, Duke of Cambridge appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
F	6	1900.—Heavy Boer attack on Wagon Hill, Ladysmith (1st and 2nd Bns.).
S	7	1879.—Surrender of Kandahar. 1901.—2nd Bn. arrived in India from Columbo.
Sun	8	1879.—2nd Bn. entered Kandahar first time (Afghan War).
M	9	
Tu	10	1812.—5th Bn. at commencement of siege Ciudad Rodrigo.
W	11	
Th	12	
F	13	1895.—2nd Bn. left Gibraltar for Malta. 1900.—9th Bn. to South Africa.
S	14	1897.—Wreck of the *Warren Hastings*, with Head Quarters and four Companies of 1st Bn.
Sun	15	1873.—Martini-Henry rifles issued to 1st Bn.
M	16	
Tu	17	1809.—2nd Bn. moved from Spain to the Channel Islands.
W	18	
Th	19	1812.—Assault and capture of Ciudad Rodrigo (5th Bn.).
F	20	1860.—Eight Victoria Crosses given to 1st Bn. for Indian Mutiny.
S	21	
Sun	22	1849.—Capture of Mooltan (Sikh War—1st Bn.).
M	23	
Tu	24	1900.—Capture of Twin Peaks, Battle of Spion Kop (3rd Bn.).
W	25	
Th	26	
F	27	1852.—2nd Bn. engaged in destroying Kaffir farms, etc.
S	28	1854.—Lord Gough appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1881.—Action of Laings Nek (3rd Bn.).
Sun	29	
M	30	1841.—Brunswick percussion rifles issued to 1st Bn.
Tu	31	

Digitized by Google

FEBRUARY.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
W	1	1910.—2nd Bn. arrived at Shorncliffe from India.
Th	2	1901.—1st Bn. in action at Roodepoort, South Africa.
F	3	
S	4	
Sun	5	1762.—Capture of Port Royal, Martinique (3rd Bn.). 1900.—Capture of Vaal Krantz (3rd Bn.).
M	6	1810.—Capture of Guadaloupe (2nd and 4th Bns.).
Tu	7	
W	8	1807.—Capture of Fort Dessaix, Martinique (3rd Bn.). 1881.—Action at the Ingogo (3rd Bn.).
Th	9	1818.—6th Bn. disbanded at Portsmouth.
F	10	1895.—3rd Bn. Parkhurst to Shorncliffe.
S	11	1850.—Expedition against Afridis (1st Bn.).
Sun	12	1797.—4 Companies 3rd Bn. sent from Tobago against Trinidad. 1909.—1st Bn. arrived at Gosport from Egypt.
M	13	1762.—3rd Bn. at Capture of Martinique. 1908.—3rd Bn. embarked for Crete and Malta.
Tu	14	
W	15	
Th	16	1900.—Cingolo (3rd Bn.).
F	17	1809.—3rd Bn. at capture of Martinique.
S	18	1900.—Monte Christo (3rd Bn.).
Sun	19	1879.—3rd Bn. sailed for South Africa. 1901.—A Mounted Infantry Company (4th Bn.) embarked for South Africa.
M	20	1759.—Gold Medal issued to Officers 1st Bn. for Relief of Fort du Quesne.
Tu	21	1849.—Battle of Goojerat.
W	22	1849.—1st Bn. started from Jhelum to Rawal Pindi and Peshawar (Sikh War).
Th	23	1814.—5th Bn. at Passage of the Adour.
F	24	1862.—2nd Bn. arrived at Portsmouth from China.
S	25	
Sun	26	1825.—"Albuera," "Pyrenees," "Nive" granted. 1852.—Wreck of *Birkenhead*, 31 Riflemen lost.
M	27	1814.—Battle of Orthes (5th Bn.). 1900.—Battle of Pieter's Hill (3rd Bn.).
Tu	28	1860.—2nd Bn. started for China. 1900.—Relief of Ladysmith (1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns.).

Digitized by Google

MARCH.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
W	1	1884.—3rd Bn. present at Relief of Tokar.
Th	2	
F	3	1779.—Engagement at Hudson's Ferry. 1869.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. George, Duke of Cambridge appointed Colonel-[in-Chief.
S	4	
Sun	5	
M	6	1860.—V.C. granted to Lieutenant A. S. Heathcote and 6 Riflemen (1st Bn.) for Indian Mutiny.
Tu	7	1900.—Royal Rifle Reserve Battalion formed at Portsmouth.
W	8	
Th	9	
F	10	1852.—2nd Bn. formed part of a Force to attack Iron Mountains, South Africa.
S	11	
Sun	12	
M	13	1884.—3rd Bn. at Tamai.
Tu	14	1811.—Skirmish at Pombal (5th Bn.).
W	15	1811.—Action of Casa Nova (5th Bn.).
Th	16	1904.—3rd Bn. moved from Cork to Bermuda.
F	17	1860.—1st Bn. moved from India to England, and was thanked by Governor-General for services. 1904.—Death of H.R.H. George, Duke of Cambridge.
S	18	1812.—5th Bn. at siege of Badajos. 1901.—A second Mounted Infantry Company (4th Bn.) embarked for South Africa.
Sun	19	
M	20	1879.—Zulu War, 3rd Bn. arrived at Natal.
Tu	21	1794.—Capture of Martinique (3rd and 4th Bns.).
W	22	1903.—3rd Bn. arrived at Cork from South Africa.
Th	23	1866.—Battalions at home reduced from 12 to 10 Companies.
F	24	1846.—1st Bn. started to Scinde.
S	25	1870.—7th (Rifle) Depôt Bn. broken up.
Sun	26	
M	27	1891.—1st Bn. started on Hazara Expedition.
Tu	28	
W	29	1895.—1st Bn. started on Chitral Relief Expedition. 1904.—Depôt moved from Gosport to Winchester.
Th	30	
F	31	1855.—3rd Bn. raised in Dublin (4th time).

Digitized by Google

APRIL.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
S	1	1863.—Viscount Melville appointed Colonel Commandant. 1881.—"Ahmad Khel," "Kandahar," "Afghanistan," and "South Africa" granted.
Sun	2	1879.—3rd Bn. at Battle of Ginghilovo.
M	3	1879.—Relief of Ekhowe (3rd Bn.). 1895.—Malakand Pass, Chitral (1st Bn.).
Tu	4	1794.—Capture of St. Lucia (3rd Bn.).
W	5	1856.—2nd Bn. detachments in Kaffraria relieved by German Legion. 1899.—2nd Bn. arrived in India from S. Africa.
Th	6	1812.—Storming of Badajoz (5th Bn.).
F	7	1891.—1st Bn. started on Miranzai Expedition.
S	8	
Sun	9	1800.—Clothing Warrant issued continuing green clothing to 5th Bn.
M	10	1814.—Battle of Toulouse (5th Bn.).
Tu	11	
W	12	1809.—Capture of the Islands of Les Saintes, Guadaloupe (3rd and 4th Bns.).
Th	13	
F	14	1814.—Repulse of sortie from Bayonne (5th Bn.).
S	15	1793.—Capture of Tobago. 1811.—Surrender of Olivenza (5th Bn.).
Sun	16	1825.—Duke of York's button given to 1st Bn.
M	17	1858.—Action of Bagawallah (1st Bn.).
Tu	18	1815.—"Peninsula" granted. 1858.—Capture of Nugeelabad (1st Bn.).
W	19	1880.—Battle of Ahmad Khel (2nd Bn.).
Th	20	
F	21	1858.—Action of Nugena. Relief of Moradabad (1st Bn.).
S	22	1794.—Capture of Guadaloupe (4th Bn.).
Sun	23	1880.—Action at Arzu (Afghan War—2nd Bn.).
M	24	
Tu	25	1860.—2nd Bn. arrived at Hong Kong from Calcutta.
W	26	
Th	27	
F	28	1760.—2nd and 3rd Bns. at second battle on the Plains of Abraham, Canada.
S	29	1780.—1st Bn. at Capture of Fort St. John, Nicaragua.
Sun	30	1804.—Capture of Surinam (5th Bn.).

Digitized by Google

MAY.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
M	1	1904.—H.R.H. George Prince of Wales appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
Tu	2	1797.—Attack on Porto Rico (2nd Bn.). 1896.—Rifle Company Mounted Infantry embarked for South Africa.
W	3	1811.—Combat of Fuentes d'Onor (5th Bn.).
Th	4	
F	5	1811.—Battle of Fuentes d'Onor (5th Bn.). 1858.—Action on the Dojura (1st Bn.).
S	6	1758.—16 rifled fusils issued to 1st Bn. 1858.—Capture of Bareilly (1st Bn.). 1910.—King Edward VII died.
Sun	7	1864.—2nd Bn. received Whitworth hexagonal-bore rifles in place of 5-groove rifles.
M	8	1845.—Companies distinguished by letters instead of numbers.
Tu	9	
W	10	1811.—Repulse of sortie at Badajos. 1857.—Outbreak of Indian Mutiny at Meerut (1st Bn.).
Th	11	1858.—Relief of Shahjehanpore (1st Bn.).
F	12	1809.—Passage of the Douro and Capture of Oporto (5th Bn.).
S	13	
Sun	14	
M	15	1858.—Head Quarters of 2nd Bn. landed at Calcutta from South Africa.
Tu	16	1760.—2nd and 3rd Bns. at Quebec. 1811.—Battle of Albuhera.
W	17	1847.—2nd Bn. moved from Nova Scotia to England.
Th	18	1760.—The French forced to raise the Siege of Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.). 1763.—3rd and 4th Bns. disbanded.
F	19	1812.—Action of Almaraz (5th Bn.).
S	20	1870.—Red River Expedition started (1st Bn.).
Sun	21	
M	22	
Tu	23	
W	24	1858.—Capture of Forts Bunnai and Mehundee (1st Bn.).
Th	25	
F	26	The Queen's Birthday.
S	27	
Sun	28	1864.—Whitworth rifles issued to 1st and 2nd Bns.
M	29	
Tu	30	1857.—First action on the Hindun (1st Bn.).
W	31	1857.—Second action on the Hindun (1st Bn.).

Digitized by Google

JUNE.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
Th	1	1835.—Service and Depôt Companies 2nd Bn. separated. 1858.—Capture of Shahabad (1st Bn.).
F	2	1758.—2nd and 3rd Bns. arrived before Louisburg. 1908.—General Sir Redvers Buller died.
S	3	The King's Birthday.
Sun	4	
M	5	1759.—2nd and 3rd Bns. started for Quebec under Wolfe.
Tu	6	
W	7	
Th	8	1857.—Battle of Badli Ka Serai and Capture of Heights before Delhi (1st Bn.).
F	9	
S	10	1796.—Defeat of Caribs at Vigic in the Island of Grenada (Lowenstein's Corps).
Sun	11	
M	12	
Tu	13	1893.—Indian Medal and Clasp Hazara issued to 1st Bn.
W	14	1760.—Grenadier Companies, 2nd and 3rd Bns., started for Montreal.
Th	15	1808.—5th Bn. started for Portugal.
F	16	
S	17	
Sun	18	1812.—5th Bn. at Siege of Forts St. Cayetano, St. Vincent, La Murcede, and Salamanca (Peninsula).
M	19	
Tu	20	1757.—Expedition under Colonel Bouquet to borders of South Carolina. 1798.—Engagement at Goff's Bridge. Rifles first used in action by 5th Bn.
W	21	1813.—Battle of Vittoria (5th Bn.).
Th	22	
F	23	
S	24	1817.—7th (Light Infantry) Bn. disbanded.
Sun	25	1824.—Title of Regiment changed to "Duke of York's Rifle Corps and Light Infantry."
M	26	1904.—4th Bn. arrived at Gosport from South Africa.
Tu	27	1763.—4th Bn. disbanded.
W	28	
Th	29	1860.—2nd Bn. landed in China.
F	30	

Digitized by Google

JULY.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
S	1	1881.—Number 60 omitted from title of Regiment.
Sun	2	
M	3	
Tu	4	
W	5	1759.—Repulse of the French at Oswego (4th Bn.).
Th	6	
F	7	
S	8	1758.—Battle of Ticonderoga. 1850.—H.R.H. Adolphus, Duke of Cambridge, Colonel-in-Chief, died.
Sun	9	1887.—1st and 2nd Bns. present at Jubilee Review at Aldershot.
M	10	1858.—2nd Bn. arrived at Dinapore for service against mutineers.
Tu	11	
W	12	1799.—6th and 7th Bns. raised.
Th	13	
F	14	
S	15	1824.—2nd Bn. became Rifles. 1851.—2nd Bn. moved from Ireland to Kaffraria.
Sun	16	1896.—2nd Bn. from Malta to South Africa.
M	17	1882.—3rd Bn. disembarked at Alexandria from Malta.
Tu	18	1812.—Skirmish at Castragon (5th Bn.).
W	19	
Th	20	1896.—Rifle Company Mounted Infantry engaged in action with Matabele.
F	21	1759.—1st Bn. formed part of Force for invasion of Canada.
S	22	1812.—Battle of Salamanca (5th Bn.). 1882.—Mounted Infantry of 3rd Bn. in action at Alexandria.
Sun	23	
M	24	1754.—Capture of Fort Niagara (4th Bn.).
Tu	25	1813.—Battle of the Pyrenees (5th Bn.). 1818.—5th Rifle Bn. disbanded.
W	26	1758.—Capture of Louisburg, 2nd and 3rd Bns. 1800.—New clothing warrant issued for dress of Regiment.
Th	27	1857.—4th Bn. raised at Winchester (4th time).
F	28	1809.—Battle of Talavera (5th Bn.).
S	29	1809.—Battle of Pyrenees (5th Bn.).
Sun	30	
M	31	1759.—Motto of *Celer et Audax* given by Wolfe to the Regiment at attack of Montmorenci.

Digitized by Google

AUGUST.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
Tu	1	
W	2	1860.—Capture of Peh-Tang (2nd Bn.).
Th	3	
F	4	1896.—2nd Bn. arrived at Cape Town from Malta.
S	5	1882.—Affair at Ramaleh, Egypt (3rd Bn.).
Sun	6	1763.—Battle of Bushy Run, Ohio.
M	7	1758.—Part of 2nd and 3rd Bns. started for Prince Edward's Island.
Tu	8	1900.—1st Bn. in action, Amersfoot, South Africa.
W	9	1880.—2nd Bn. started on march from Cabul to Kandahar under Roberts. 1900.—2nd Bn. arrived at Columbo from S. Africa.
Th	10	1763.—Defence and Relief of Fort Pitt (Fort du Quesne).
F	11	1879.—3rd Bn. arrived at Ulundi. Zulu War.
S	12	
Sun	13	1762.—Capture of Havannah (3rd Bn.). 1860.—Capture of Fort Tang-ku (2nd Bn.). 1901.—Battle near Lydenburg, South Africa (1st Bn.).
M	14	
Tu	15	1850.—H. R. H. Prince Albert appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
W	16	1808.—Action of Lorinda (5th Bn.).
Th	17	1808.—Battle of Roleia (5th Bn.).
F	18	
S	19	1856.—Enfield-Pritchett rifles issued to 2nd Bn.
Sun	20	1799.—Part of 5th Bn. at Surinam.
M	21	1808.—Battle of Vimiera (5th Bn.). 1860.—Capture of Taku Forts (2nd Bn.).
Tu	22	
W	23	1797.—H. R. H. Duke of York appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1799.—Reduction of Surinam (5th Bn.).
Th	24	1814.—2 Companies 7th Bn. started for Penobscot River, Maine. 1870.—Occupation of Fort Garry, Red River (1st Bn.). 1900.—1st Bn. in action, Geluk, South Africa.
F	25	1760.—Capture of Fort Isle Royale (4th Bn.). 1775.—3rd and 4th Bns. raised (second time).
S	26	
Sun	27	1758.—Capture of Fort Frontenac (parts of 1st and 4th Bns.).
M	28	1879.—Capture of Ketchwayo.
Tu	29	
W	30	
Th	31	1880.—Termination of march from Cabul to Kandahar (2nd Bn.).

Digitized by Google

SEPTEMBER.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
F	1	1813.—7th (Lt. Inf.) Bn. raised in Guernsey and dressed in green. 1880.—Battle of Kandahar (2nd Bn.).
S	2	1900.—Mounted Infantry Company in action (1st Bn.).
Sun	3	
M	4	
Tu	5	
W	6	
Th	7	
F	8	1760.—Capture of Montreal (1st and 4th Bns. and Grenadier Companies of 2nd and 3rd Bns.).
S	9	1882.—Action at Kassassin (3rd Bn.).
Sun	10	1898.—3rd Bn. moved to Ireland.
M	11	1855.—2nd Bn. supplied with Pritchett rifles. 1863.—"Delhi" granted.
Tu	12	
W	13	1759.—Battle of Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.). 1860.—Capture of Pekin (2nd Bn.). 1882.—Battle of Tel-el-Kebir (3rd Bn.).
Th	14	1857.—Assault of Delhi (1st Bn.).
F	15	
S	16	1779.—4th Bn. and Grenadier Companies of 2nd and 3rd Bns. at Capture of Savannah.
Sun	17	1759.—Capture of Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.). 1901.—Action at Blood River Poort, South Africa (Mounted Infantry Company 4th Bn.).
M	18	1899.—2nd Bn. embarked at Calcutta for S. Africa.
Tu	19	1812.—Capture of Fort St. Michael near Burgos (5th Bn.).
W	20	1857.—Final assault and capture of Delhi (1st Bn.).
Th	21	
F	22	1787.—3rd and 4th Bns. raised at Chatham (third time). 1902.—1st Bn. embarked for Malta from S. Africa.
S	23	1852.—General Viscount Beresford, G.C.B., appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
Sun	24	
M	25	1811.—Combat at El Bodon (5th Bn.).
Tu	26	1892.—1st Bn. started on Isazai Expedition.
W	27	1810.—Battle of Busaco (5th Bn.). 1812.—Skirmish at Aldea de Ponte (5th Bn.).
Th	28	
F	29	1821.—Peninsular honours granted.
S	30	1758.—General Sir Jeffery (afterwards Lord) Amherst, K. B., appointed Colonel-in-Chief.

Digitized by Google

OCTOBER.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
Sun	1	1851.—2nd Bn. landed at East London, British Kaffraria.
M	2	1790.—Battle of Bergen (Rifle Cos. 6th Bn.).
Tu	3	1879.—3rd Bn. returned to Natal from Zulu War. 1906.—4th Bn. moved from Gosport to Colchester.
W	4	
Th	5	
F	6	
S	7	1813.—Passage of the Bidassoa (5th Bn.).
Sun	8	1858.—Action of Bark-ka-Gong (1st Bn.).
M	9	1779.—Repulse of the French attack on Savannah (2nd and 4th Bns.).
Tu	10	1783.—3rd and 4th Bns. disbanded at Halifax, N. S.
W	11	1870.—2nd Bn. started on Maori Expedition.
Th	12	1870.—1st Bn. returned from Red River Expedition.
F	13	
S	14	1794.—2 Companies 4th Bn. at siege of Fort Matilda, Guadaloupe.
Sun	15	1824.—Motto, "*Celer et Audax*," resumed.
M	16	1852.—One Company 2nd Bn. while escorting convoy attacked by Kaffirs.
Tu	17	1902.—1st Bn. arrived at Malta.
W	18	1858.—1st Bn. started on Oude Campaign.
Th	19	1858.—Action of Pusgaon (1st Bn.).
F	20	1874.—Martini-Henry rifles issued to 3rd and 4th Bns. 1899.—Battle of Talana Hill (1st Bn.).
S	21	
Sun	22	
M	23	
Tu	24	
W	25	1858.—Action of Rissoolpore (1st Bn.). 1905.—3rd Bn. arrived at Aldershot from Bermuda.
Th	26	
F	27	1759.—Brigadier-Gen. The Hon. J. Murray appointed Governor of Quebec.
S	28	1811.—Action of Arroyo del Molinos (5th Bn.).
Sun	29	
M	30	1899.—Battle of Lombard's Kop (1st and 2nd Bns.). 1901.—Battle of Brakenlaagte (25th M. I.).
Tu	31	

Digitized by Google

NOVEMBER.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
W	1	1892.—Lee-Metford rifles issued to 1st Bn. (2nd time).
Th	2	1842.—Sir W. G. Davey appointed Colonel-Commandant.
F	3	1761.—Act of Parliament passed naturalizing foreign subjects to serve in the Regiment.
S	4	
Sun	5	1899.—3rd Bn. embarked for South Africa.
M	6	
Tu	7	1858.—Capture of Fort Mittowlee (1st Bn.).
W	8	
Th	9	1860.—Pekin evacuated by British Troops (2nd Bn.).
F	10	1812.—Skirmish at Alba de Formes (5th Bn.). 1813.—Battle of the Nivelle (5th Bn.).
S	11	
Sun	12	1910.—3rd Bn. embarked at Malta for India.
M	13	1755.—Act of Parliament, 29th Geo. II, Cap. 5, authorizing the raising of Regiment.
Tu	14	1813.—8th (Lt. Inf.) Bn. raised at Lisbon (green).
W	15	
Th	16	
F	17	
S	18	
Sun	19	
M	20	
Tu	21	
W	22	
Th	23	
F	24	1880.—2nd Bn. returned to England from Afghan War.
S	25	1758.—Capture of Fort du Quesne, Pittsburg (1st Bn.).
Sun	26	1890.—1st Bn. moved from Aldershot to India.
M	27	1778.—Part of 4th Bn. started on Expedition to Georgia.
Tu	28	1899.—3rd Bn. arrived in S. Africa.
W	29	
Th	30	

Digitized by Google

DECEMBER.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
F	1	1858.—Action of Mehundee (1st Bn.). 1909.—4th Bn. embarked for Chakrata.
S	2	1861.—China Medal issued to 2nd Bn.
Sun	3	1849.—1st Bn. started on Yusufzai Expedition.
M	4	1851.—Passage of the Great Kei (2nd Bn).
Tu	5	1892.—4th Bn. arrived in England from Burmah.
W	6	1813.—8th, 9th, and 10th Bns. authorized (9th and 10th never raised).
Th	7	
F	8	1891.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Gibraltar from Dublin.
S	9	to 13th. 1813.—Battle of the Nive (5th Bn.).
Sun	10	1896.—1st Bn. to Cape and Mauritius from India.
M	11	1849.—Capture of Luggoo (1st Bn.).
Tu	12	
W	13	1891.—3rd Bn. arrived in England from Gibraltar.
Th	14	1849.—Capture of Pallee Zoormundie and Thear Khana (1st Bn.)
F	15	1815.—Red Bns. clothed in green, and together with 7th and 8th Bns. called Light Infantry. 1899.—Battle of Colenso (3rd Bn.).
S	16	
Sun	17	
M	18	1858.—Short Enfield rifles issued to 3rd Bn.
Tu	19	1894.—Winchester Barracks, including Quarters of Depôt, destroyed by fire.
W	20	1852.—"Punjab." "Mooltan," and "Goojerat" granted.
Th	21	1807.—Capture of the Danish Isles (3rd [2nd] Bn.).
F	22	1894.—Depôt moved from Winchester to Portsdown Forts.
S	23	
Sun	24	
M	25	1755.—Regiment raised. Earl of Loudoun appointed first Colonel-in-Chief.
Tu	26	
W	27	1757.—Major-General Abercrombie appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
Th	28	1841.—Part of 2nd Bn. employed in quelling riots, Jamaica.
F	29	
S	30	
Sun	31	1797.—5th Bn. raised at Cowes, Isle of Wight, clothed in green, and armed with rifles.

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

"*Celer et Audax.*"

"Louisberg," "Quebec, 1759," "Martinique, 1762, 1809," "Havannah," "Roleia," "Vimiera," "Talavera," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor, "Albuhera," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Punjaub," "Mooltan," "Goojerat," "Delhi," "Taku Forts," "Pekin," "South Africa, 1851-2-3, 1879," "Ahmad Khel," "Kandahar, 1880," "Afghanistan, 1878-80," "Egypt, 1882, 1884," "Tel-el-Kebir," "Chitral," "South Africa, 1899-1902," "Defence of Ladysmith," "Relief of Ladysmith."

Regular and Special Reserve Battalions.

Uniform—Green. *Facings*—Scarlet.

1st Battalion	(60th Foot) - - - -	*Gosport.*
2nd ,,	(,, ,,) - - - -	*Shorncliffe.*
3rd ,,	(,, ,,) - - - -	*Dagshai.*
4th ,,	(,, ,,) - - - -	*Meerut.*
5th ,,	(Huntingdon Militia) - -	*Woolwich.*
6th ,,	(R. 2nd Middlesex Militia) -	*Woolwich.*

1st Cadet Battalion - *42 and 44, Sun Street, Finsbury Square, E.C.*

Allied Regiment of Canadian Militia.

63rd (Halifax) Rifles - - - - *Halifax, Nova Scotia.*

Colonel-in-Chief.

THE KING.

Colonels Commandant.

1st Battalion	-	Field-Marshal *Rt. Hon.* F. W. *Lord* Grenfell, *G.C.B., G.C.M.G.*
2nd ,,	-	Lieut.-Gen. *Sir* E. T. H. Hutton, *K.C.M.G., C.B.*
3rd ,,	-	Major-Gen. *Sir* C. Ashburnham, *K.C.B.*
4th ,,	-	Major-Gen. *Sir* W. L. Pemberton, *K.C.B.*

Digitized by Google

KING EDWARD VII.

SINCE our last number appeared, the sudden, unexpected, and deeply to be lamented death of King Edward VII has taken place, and it would be unfitting that the *Chronicle* of 1910 should be issued without some allusion to the loss that the Army, the Nation, and the Empire have sustained by the death of so great a personality.

The universal grief which followed the news of the King's death, the grief, as for the loss of a personal friend, evinced not only in the British Empire, but throughout the four quarters of the globe, was a most remarkable and touching tribute of admiration and love for the late Sovereign. On the political situation and the approaching constitutional crisis, the event had an immediate effect. All controversy ceased; respect for the memory of King Edward called forth a sentiment of grief which united both parties in the determination, for a time at least, to sink their differences and postpone the coming conflict of a General Election. In death, as in life, King Edward played the part of Peacemaker, and as such he will be remembered—a noble epitaph.

King Edward's career in the Army was a short one, but long enough for him to acquire a deep interest in it, and to form lasting friendships among those who served with him. With all details of uniform and equipment he was thoroughly conversant, and no important changes were carried out without submission to the King, while in all important promotions, especially in the appointment of general officers to high command in the Colonies, and officers of lower rank to military attachéships, the King's great knowledge of the world and of the conditions to

Digitized by Google

be fulfilled made his opinion a specially valuable one. His unerring tact, his charm of manner and geniality in dealing with foreign rulers and statesmen were great and invaluable assets to the country. It was invariably noticed that after a Royal visit to a foreign country, relations were improved, misunderstandings minimized, and alliances strengthened.

Although King Edward's reign of nine years and three months was a short one, probably no man in England had so large a circle of acquaintances and friends. He never forgot a face, or turned his back on an old friend. At Sandringham he lived the simple life of an English country gentleman. Fond of sport of all kinds, and most successful on the turf, he won the Derby with Persimmon, Diamond Jubilee, and Minoru. The scene at Epsom on his leading in the latter winner can never be forgotten by those who witnessed it; and the knowledge that the King delighted to share in the pleasures, amusements and sports of his people, greatly assisted to promote the warm feeling of personal friendship and affection, felt towards him by his people.

Fortunately for the country, King George V is fully qualified to follow in his father's footsteps. He has visited every important part of the Empire, and is able to deal with important questions connected with his dominions over the seas. Though a sailor by profession, he has taken the greatest interest in the Army, and the King's Royal Rifle Corps owes His Majesty a deep debt of gratitude for the interest he has taken in all things connected with the Regiment, and for the careful selection of young officers to fill the vacancies; and above all, for his presence at the solemn dedication of our Memorial at Winchester to the gallant officers and men of the King's Royal Rifles who died in South Africa for their Queen, their King, and their Country.

Digitized by Google

HENRY BOUQUET

A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH

By Lieutenant-General Sir Edward Hutton

". . . . . The elements
So mixed in him that Nature might stand up
And say to all the world: 'This was a Man.'"

Shakespeare.

Introductory.

In presenting to Riflemen past and present, readers of the *Regimental Chronicle*, a biographical sketch of Henry Bouquet, the writer hopes that he may indirectly be assisting the regimental historian in the difficult, though congenial, task which he has undertaken. An effort has been made in the following pages to give in greater detail than is possible in the limited space of a general history, the biography of a man who played a leading part in the birth of the Regiment, in forming its distinctive characteristics and in giving to it many of those attributes which in the past, as in the present, have proved the sure watchwords of success. The two commanders, who more than any other of their contemporaries, helped to create the spirit of the Sixtieth and—leaving the stamp of their vigorous personalities upon their immediate successors—caused the Regiment to play a prominent and distinguished part in North America from its very inception, were the Swiss soldiers of fortune—Henry Bouquet and Frederick Haldimand.*

It has been said that one of the greatest and most valuable attributes of the Anglo-Saxons is their marvellous power of assimilating alien races and absorbing them into their own, benefiting by what is valuable in the stranger

* Lieut.-General Sir Frederick Haldimand, K.B., born 17th August, 1718, became Lieut.-General 1777, Commander-in-Chief in North America, Governor of the Province of Quebec 1777–1785, and died June 5th, 1791, aged 72.

Digitized by Google

and by an unerring instinct rejecting what is useless to their racial success. It is an historical fact that the Saxon race, conquered in turn by Angles, Danes and Normans, swallowed up all three in the end and imposed their customs, their language, their habit of mind and their institutions upon each of the invaders. The Anglo-Saxon power of absorption, thus early displayed and now at work in all parts of the British Empire, has its counterpart in the other great branch of the Anglo-Saxon family, for in the United States we see precisely the same process mysteriously in operation.

As with nations so with individuals, as with the State so with the Army of the State. The alien individual in the Army is similarly absorbed into the whole until his identity is lost, and the Army becomes the richer by such sterling qualities as the individual may have brought with him. The British Army of to-day has indubitably benefited by this process in the past, and at this moment is unquestionably the richer by contributions from the many different races and peoples which are subject to the King.

The Sixtieth in its origin and rise presents in miniature the same spirit of absorption. Composed of the varied elements of English, Scotch, Irish, German, Dutch and Swiss—some born in the Old World, some in the New—the Regiment was an *olla podrida* of nationalities, to which in its diversity of languages and origins, it is hard to find a parallel. It early benefited by the military knowledge and experience of such foreigners as Bouquet, Haldimand, Augustine Prevost and others trained in the modern school of European War, until by the process of absorption and assimilation so characteristic of the British race, the Regiment, in a marvellously short time, became as thoroughly British in its unshaken loyalty, stubborn courage, patient endurance and steady self-reliance, as any of the proud regiments who served the British Crown in North America.

Digitized by Google

I.

Early Life.

Henry Bouquet, who was born in 1719, at Rolle, Canton Vaud, Switzerland, was, like his close friend and countryman Frederick Haldimand, a typical soldier of fortune. Belonging to a family in easy circumstances, he had been well and carefully educated and was a student not only of military subjects but of science in all its branches, especially excelling in mathematics. He began his military career in the Dutch service and subsequently served in the Sardinian Army, whence in 1748 he was transferred to the Swiss Guards of the Prince of Orange, as a Captain-Commandant, with the rank of Lieut.-Colonel. Having a mind flexible and adaptive, he was imbued at an early age with the spirit of the French rather than the German school of military thought. His personality was attractive in the extreme, and although firm in resolve and undaunted in action his manner towards those about him was conciliatory and ingratiating. He is described as undistinguished in appearance, but endowed with a strong and active physique and an honest good-humoured face. He seems to have been possessed of an emotional and impulsive temperament which gave him that spirit of sympathy for his men, and for those dependent upon him, which was one of his chief characteristics. Single-minded and forgetful of his own interests, he possessed the highest qualities of a great leader; cool in action, he never failed to inspire the soldiers under him with the most implicit confidence in his superior skill and judgment. As an organizer he was especially capable, and the influence which he contrived to gain over the civilian colonists in his subsequent career and over the implacable and savage Red Indian tribes of the Ohio and Great Lakes, showed him to be a man of remarkable character.

After various vicissitudes of military service Bouquet was still in the Swiss Guards of the Prince of Orange when in 1756 he was offered a transfer as Lieut.-Colonel to a new regiment in the British Army, which regiment had

Digitized by Google

been organized for special and immediate service in North America, and was shortly to be known as the 60th Royal Americans. It appears that the project of raising this special corps, 4000 strong, recruited from German and Swiss settlers, supplemented by others from Europe and by drafts from British regiments at home, had been suggested in 1755, and subsequently communicated to H.R.H. the Duke of Cumberland, at that time Commander-in-Chief of the British Army.

Favouring this idea, the Duke forthwith informed the British Minister at the Hague Sir Joseph Yorke, who had served with him as his A.D.C. at Fontenoy in 1745, that suitable officers must be found; and thus it came about that Henry Bouquet and his friend Frederick Haldimand, the best Swiss soldiers of Yorke's acquaintance, were persuaded by him to accept service under the British Government.

II.

The 60th Royal Americans in 1756–1757.

Attracted by the inducements held out,* and by the prospects of immediate active service in the New World, Bouquet and Haldimand after some demur, accepted the British Minister's offers and in 1756 sailed for America, where Bouquet was to assume command of the 1st Battalion in Carolina, and Haldimand the 2nd Battalion in Pennsylvania, each numbering 1000 strong.

The year that followed 1757, was perhaps the period during which the Anglo-Saxon fortunes in North America were at their lowest ebb. Oswego and Fort William Henry were in the hands of the victorious French; Louisburg was defiant. The Army was dispirited, and—still smarting

*Grants of land were awarded, under certain conditions of tenure, to the troops serving in North America as follows:—

Field-Officer -	5000 acres.	N.C.O. - - -	200 acres.
Captain - -	3000 ,,	Private - - -	50 ,,
Lieutenant - -	2000 ,,		

Digitized by Google

under the startling and overwhelming disaster which had befallen Braddock at the hands of the French and their Red Indian allies upon the 8th July 1755—the troops had lost confidence in their leaders; while the colonists, utterly disheartened and disillusioned as to the invincibility of British troops and British Generals, viewed with dismay the desolation of their Western frontier at the hands of their dreaded Indian foes.

In estimating Bouquet's services, it is essential to realise the especial characteristics of these Redskins as fighting men:—

"They were trained to the use of arms from their youth up, and war and hunting were their occupations, the business as well as the pleasure of their lives. They were not as skilful as the white hunters with the rifle—though more so than the average regular soldier—nor would they equal the frontiersman in feats of physical prowess, such as boxing and wrestling; but their superior endurance, and the ease with which they stood fatigue and exposure made amends for this. A white might outrun them for eight or ten miles, but on a long journey they would tire out any man, and any beast except a wolf. Like most barbarians, they were fickle and inconstant, not to be relied upon for pushing through a long campaign, and after a great victory apt to go off to their homes. Their discipline in battle was very high. They attacked, retreated, rallied, or repelled a charge at the signal of command: and they were able to fight in open order in thick cover without losing touch of one another—a feat that no European regiment was then able to perform."*

Arriving in America when the crushing disaster of Braddock was still uppermost in the thoughts of soldiers and colonists alike, Bouquet was quick to realise that a complete change in the tactics, dress and equipment of his men must be effected if the prestige of the British soldier was to be restored. With an originality of thought and an adaptiveness all his own, he speedily determined that the

* *The Winning of the West.* Theodore Roosevelt.

Digitized by Google

system of European tactics and the principles of civilised war as practised in Europe, were quite unsuited to the requirements of fighting in dense woods against so fierce and determined a foe as the Red Indian warrior of the American forests.

Braddock, whose reputation as a soldier of the European model stood as high as that of any of his contemporaries, had been hidebound to the traditions of Frederick the Great; and his troops, unable to accommodate themselves to the requirements of the novel system of savage warfare, suffered the inevitable consequence of their want of adaptability. It was for Bouquet, with the 1st Battalion, quickly followed by his friend Haldimand and the 2nd Battalion in Pennsylvania, to give an example to the Army of a happier system of conducting military operations under the new conditions: and he immediately set himself to instruct his men upon the lines which he rightly conceived to be necessitated by the Red Indian warfare before them. Bouquet had moreover, that most precious of all gifts—rare now and much rarer then—the intuitive wisdom to discern that military excellence of a high order might be latent in the wearers of homespun coats or hunting shirts, and that pipe-clay and pigtails did not constitute the true measures of a soldier's value. He grasped at once the colonial point of view, and realised that for warfare in the trackless wilds of the New World, the soldier of the European type was too heavy, too pedantic and too elaborate in his movements. He snipped off the long coat-tails of his men, browned their shining gun-barrels, cut their hair short and adopted the colonial foot-gear. Thus relieved of needless encumbrances, the soldier's discomforts were decreased, his freedom of movement was much enhanced and he rapidly became qualified to combat successfully his nimble foe in the hot and dense woods of America. Colonists, as were the great majority, inured as they had been by years of toil and experience to life in the backwoods to the stratagems and methods of fighting adopted by their Indian foes, the men of the Royal

Digitized by Google

Americans under such commanders as Bouquet and Haldimand, quickly responded to the teaching of their leaders. The regiment thus early began to acquire its distinctive character as Light Troops, and to become renowned for the strong individuality and sturdy self-reliance of its men, which characteristics must always be essential attributes of good Riflemen.

From an early age Bouquet appears to have been proficient in the English language; his letters and despatches show much grace of expression and very considerable literary skill; he was accordingly enabled to advocate his advanced views upon strategy, tactics and equipment with a force and power which caused them to carry great weight. Thus it came about that his innovations in drill and tactics were gradually adopted by the Army then serving in North America; and it will shortly be seen that the spirit he inspired of individual action and initiative in the fight was ultimately to be productive of far-reaching results.

III.

Campaign of 1758.

Bouquet with the 1st Battalion of the Regiment (by that time known as the 60th Royal Americans) was allotted to the defence of the Western frontier, there to check the inroads of the Indians and to restore confidence among the settlers. He was spared accordingly the difficulties and humiliations of the disastrous assault upon the French at Ticonderoga on the 8th July, 1758. His friend Haldimand* however, in command of the Grenadier Companies of the Army, and the 4th Battalion of the Regiment under Baron Munster, played a glorious part in this memorable defeat, which has been aptly described as

* At the suggestion of General Abercromby, Colonel Haldimand had exchanged from the 2nd to the 4th Battalion, when in 1757 the 2nd Battalion was ordered to Nova Scotia, and afterwards to Louisburg.

Digitized by Google

"the least remembered, though one of the bloodiest, most desperate and most dramatic battles of our history; at once a glory and a shame." *

Isolated from the rest of the Army and dependent solely upon his own resources, Bouquet thus gained useful experience of the colonists whose interests he was called upon to defend; and he had at the same time ample opportunities of testing and developing the fighting qualities of his battalion.

"I would rather make two campaigns than quarter my troops in any American town," he writes; and his complaints, as shown by his voluminous correspondence, are loud and vehement against the selfish conduct of the settlers, who denied every possible comfort and assistance in the way of food or shelter to the very men who were living in their midst and were charged with their protection.

The Commander-in-Chief, Abercromby, as part of his campaign in the summer of 1758, had determined upon an expedition which, moving West simultaneously with the advance North upon Lake Champlain, should drive the French from their hold upon the Mississippi and the Ohio. For this purpose, early in April (1758), General Forbes (of Petincrief in Fife)—a Scotsman some sixty-five years of age with a distinguished record, endowed with an indomitable will and calm judgment—was chosen for the task of marching upon Fort Duquesne, the French stronghold at the junction of the Monagahela River with the Ohio. His force consisted of the 1st Battalion of 60th Royal Americans under Bouquet, Montgomery's Highlanders, and some 4350 Provincial troops, numbering in all about 6000 men.

Bouquet was Forbes's chief colleague, while Major Sir John Sinclair, also in the 60th, was his Quarter-Master-General. The Provincial troops were to be organized by Colonel George Washington and two tried Virginian soldiers, Colonel Byrd and Major Lewis. The whole

* *The Fight with France for North America*, Bradley, p. 257.

Digitized by Google

country, comprising the Eastern slopes of the Alleghany Mountain Range, was, save for occasional settlements and a few fortified posts, a vast forest of trackless jungle and morass; and the western slope away to the Ohio valley was impenetrable except to the trapper and the Redskin. The many difficulties with which the expedition had to contend were consequently of a physical character such as are encountered in the wild primeval forests of Central America at the present day; and such difficulties were calculated to try to the utmost the patience and endurance of the officers, the hardihood and discipline of the men, and the moral courage and resourcefulness of the leaders. The Indians, moreover — emboldened by their sweeping victory three years previously over the panic-stricken troops of Braddock —had ravaged the frontier, burnt the outlying homesteads, destroyed the isolated settlements, and struck terror into the hearts of the settlers.

Bouquet had made good use of his time upon the frontier, and, aided by the officers of his Battalion, among whom were several well qualified in surveying, he had familiarised himself with the country on the western fringes of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia. A sharp and interesting controversy took place between Washington and Bouquet as to the best route for the expedition. Washington, then quartered with his Virginians at Fort Cumberland on the Potomac, was, perhaps owing to his connection with Virginia, not altogether unprejudiced, and vehemently pressed the advantages of following the road which had been made by Braddock. This road, although it was longer and necessitated the crossing of several large rivers, was better known, and offered some facilities. But Bouquet on the other hand, argued with his fluent pen that a new and shorter road should be cut, which more direct and less known, might enable the English troops to take the French by surprise. Owing to the support of General Forbes, Bouquet's arguments triumphed, and in July the energetic Swiss was sent forward to construct the road, to hew a way over the

Digitized by Google

unknown mountains and to make causeways across the unexplored swamps.

Washington, despite his heroism and greatness of soul, was only human; and annoyed at his advice being overruled and at the disadvantage which his own State of Virginia would have to bear from the proposed route being diverted to another State, he allowed his feelings to overcome his better judgment. "All is dwindled into ease, sloth, and fatal inactivity"; he writes in September, "nothing but a miracle can bring the Campaign to a successful issue."

In the meantime Reastown (now Bedford) some ninety miles from Fort Duquesne was the advanced base where the troops were being collected; but the greatest difficulty was experience by Bouquet in getting the colonists to support him by providing transport and supplies.

At this time Forbes wrote to him: "I believe neither you nor I value one farthing where we get provisions from, provided we are supplied, or interest ourselves either with Virginia or Pennsylvania, which last I hope will be damned for their treatment of us in the matter of waggons, and every other thing whereby they could profit by us."*

Forbes, now in his sixty-fifth year, and never physically robust, contracted during August the illness that was to kill him; but in spite of breaking health, he urged forward the preparations with untiring energy and determination. His plan of action was to advance slowly along the route prepared beforehand by Bouquet and, by establishing defensive posts, make good his line of communication, then finally to press rapidly forward upon the objective, Fort Duquesne, and overwhelm the resistance of the French and their Indian allies by a vigorous onslaught of his numerically superior force.

Early in September, Bouquet with the advanced camp reached Loyalhannon, half way to Fort Duquesne, and at this juncture Major Grant an impetuous Highlander, urged

* Bouquet MSS., British Museum.

Digitized by Google

the advisability of making a rapid march forward in order to carry out a reconnaissance in force upon the French. On Bouquet reluctantly consenting, Grant set out on the night of the 13th with a detachment of 100 Royal Americans, 300 Highlanders, and 350 Provincials under Lewis, an experienced frontiersman.

After marching fifty miles, the troops arrived upon a high ridge overlooking the Fort situated at the junction of the two broad rivers the Ohio and the Monagahela. With an unaccountable want of caution Grant sent Lewis forward during the night with some Virginians and some Highlanders. Strange to bush-fighting the Highlanders fell into confusion, and at dawn the advanced force returned. Grant thereupon pushed onward, but was speedily overwhelmed by numbers. Three hundred men were killed or taken by the enemy, the remainder fled through the bush in hopeless disorder, while Grant and Lewis were both taken prisoners.* Bouquet hearing of the reverse pressed forward with the 1st Battalion of the 60th, and thus saved the remnant of the force from annihilation at the hands of the Indians.

General Forbes, prostrate on a bed of sickness, showed in face of this reverse the magnanimous spirit of a gentleman. He abused no one, but merely wrote to Bouquet: "There are two wounded Highland officers just now arrived, who give so lame an account of the matter that one can draw nothing from them, only that my friend Grant most certainly lost his wits, and by his thirst of fame brought on his own perdition, and ran great risk of ours."†

Nothing daunted by this check, the gallant Forbes, although acutely suffering from illness, would hear of no pause in the advance.

The situation now began to improve and the prospect was brightening. News reached Forbes of the bold seizure of Fort Frontenac at the head of Lake Ontario by

* Grant's Hill in the centre of the present city of Pittsburg now marks the scene of this disastrous affray.

† Bouquet MSS., British Museum.

Digitized by Google

Bradstreet of the 60th with 200 men of the 4th Battalion and 3000 Provincial troops. The sagacious handling of the Indians through Post, the Moravian Missionary, was also bearing fruit. The Red Indian tribes of the Ohio—former allies of the French—were beginning to be shaken in their allegiance to a tottering cause, and spies brought word that they had begun to abandon De Ligneris and the French at Fort Duquesne.

Bouquet, with his intrepid spirit, his resourceful brain and his tactful personality, proved himself the ever-active lieutenant of his Chief, who now had to be carried in a litter at the head of the troops. Moving in three divisions, and with every caution, the men thus led pressed cheerily forward, and reached the vicinity of the fort upon the 23rd November, to receive the unexpected news of its destruction and abandonment. Two days later (November 25th) the English were at last in occupation of the scorched and deserted ruins of the French stronghold, which for ten long years had dominated the Western frontier of British territory.

Thus ended an operation which constituted a brilliant triumph over great physical difficulties, difficulties which could only have been overcome by sheer determination, endurance and pluck. "The solid value of this achievement," observes the historian Parkman, "was above price. It opened the great West to English enterprise, took from France half her savage allies, and relieved her Western borders from the scourge of Indian Wars."

Considering that its leader, the resolute Forbes, was so broken in health as to be incapacitated for any physical exertion, it may reasonably be supposed that the success of the enterprise was as much due to the unquenchable energy of Bouquet as to the courage and determination of Forbes, so the Swiss soldier of fortune must share with the Scottish General the credit of having converted the French Fort Duquesne into the English Fort Pitt, thus scoring a decisive victory for British arms at a most critical period in the history of North America.

Digitized by Google

After leaving an adequate garrison in the captured fort, Forbes with his entire force set out for Pennsylvania. It was a journey of close on 300 miles, and the dying General —carried feet foremost through the freezing forests—did not reach Philadelphia till the middle of January. In February he expended the last remnants of his strength in writing a memorandum of the expedition, and caused a medal to be struck in commemoration of the taking of Fort Duquesne.*

Early in March he died, and was buried with military honours in Christchurch; but the place of his grave has been forgotten, "as may with equal truth be said of his services and his unselfish valour."†

IV.

Frontier Life, 1759–1762.

Early in 1759 Major-General Amherst succeeded General Abercromby as Commander-in-Chief, and set himself to concentrate all his available force upon his main line of advance, with a view to co-operation with Wolfe's Army upon the St. Lawrence. Bouquet and his battalion were directed to maintain order upon the Western borders of the colonies, and to capture such posts upon the great lakes as were still held by the French—a difficult and a dangerous task. This enterprise was peculiarly fitted to Bouquet's especial gifts; and under his able leadership the forts of Venango, Le Boeuf and Presque-Isle were taken from the French and garrisoned by detachments of the 60th, thus making good the communication of Fort Pitt (late Fort Duquesne) with the Great Lakes. Similarly Rogers, the celebrated partizan leader, with a body of Provincial Rangers captured the more distant forts of St. Joseph, Miamis, Outanon, Sandusky, Michillimackinac and

* This medal officers were permitted to purchase and wear (Bouquet MS. Papers, British Museum).

† Bradley. *The Fight with France for North America*, p. 285.

Digitized by Google

Detroit, which were shortly afterwards taken over and garrisoned by Bouquet's Royal Americans. The well-being and efficiency of the numerous small garrisons, and the delicate negotiations with their Indian neighbours, called for all Bouquet's tact, capacity and resourcefulness. "The work of conquest was finished," says Parkman in his picturesque account of these events: "The fertile wilderness beyond the Alleghanies, over which France had claimed sovereignty—that boundless forest, with its tracery of interlacing streams which, like veins and arteries, gave it life and nourishment—had passed into the hands of her rival. It was by a few insignificant forts, separated by oceans of fresh water and unconnected leagues of forest, that the two great European powers, France first and now England, endeavoured to enforce their claims to this vast domain. There is something ludicrous in the disparity between the importance of the possession and the slenderness of the force employed to maintain it. A region embracing so many thousand miles of surface was consigned to the keeping of some five or six hundred men."* (*Vide* map.)

Such was the responsibility now resting almost exclusively upon Bouquet and his battalion of the 60th Royal Americans. The letters written to him by such of his officers as were in command of the various posts, or employed in making reconnaissances, are of considerable interest. Hardship, scarcity of food and the need of constant vigilance fell to the lot of officers and men alike.

"We have no kind of flesh, venison, or fish," writes Ensign Schlösser, at Fort Joseph upon Lake Huron, to Bouquet, in quaint and mis-spelt English, on the 24th January, 1762, "the porck is so bad that neither officers nor men can eat it—and self lief (*i.e.*, I myself have lived) more than seventeen weeks upon flour and peace-soup, and have eat no kint of meat but a little bear at Christmas."†

While a portion of Bouquet's battalion accompanying

* *The Conspiracy of Pontiac*, vol. i, p. 170.
† Bouquet MSS., British Museum.

Digitized by Google

Amherst and the main Army to Montreal in September 1760, was present with the 4th Battalion under Haldimand at the surrender of the French under the Marquis de Vaudreuil, Bouquet himself with the greater part of his battalion was engaged in less interesting and more prosaic duties upon the frontier.

For nearly five long weary years, from 1759 to 1763, Bouquet thus found himself engaged in that particular phase of a soldier's duty which is perhaps the most trying of all; the temper of the Colonial Governments on which he necessarily depended in all matters of accommodation and supply for his men, as well as in establishing order upon the frontier, was vexatious in the extreme; and the soldier was treated with scant consideration, by reason of the selfish and petty spirit which prevailed on all sides among the colonists.

Patience, tact and firmness were the primary qualities needed for success, and in all three Bouquet particularly excelled. Experience, which was to prove of great value during the final episodes of his life, was thus gained by him, not only in dealing with the colonists, but in understanding the idiosyncrasies and peculiarities of the Red Indian tribes.

The drill and tactics adopted by Bouquet had now been accepted by the whole Army, and we may be sure that they were perfected and improved by so persevering and painstaking an officer with all that careful attention to detail which is exhibited by his orders and memoranda.

Thus imperceptibly and without interruption he had prepared himself for the stirring and final actions of his life. It is easy to understand that he allowed himself little relaxation from his arduous duties, and that the less strenuous period following the collapse of the French power in America did not bring leisure to his men and himself in their lonely frontier posts. There are, however, indications of an attachment to a fair lady* in the Eastern States, but his

* Miss Annie Willing, whose mother belonged to the Shippens, a well known family in Philadelphia.

Digitized by Google

correspondence throws no light upon such a delicate matter, and no allusion is made to it in the testamentary disposal of his property.

V.

The Pontiac Conspiracy, 1762–63.

The last months of 1762 and the early days of 1763, had been a time of general unrest among the Red Indian tribes of the Six Nations inhabiting the shores of the Great Lakes, and the region at the head of the Ohio Valley. The withdrawal of the French, and the consequent transfer of power to the British had upset the Redskins' pre-conceived idea of French superiority. The French had been the first to invade their inland strongholds, but it was the increasing power and relentless vigour of the British which indicated that ere long the Red Race would have to yield to the indomitable enterprise of the White; and instinct told the Indians over all this vast region that the time had arrived to make one strong and sustained effort to check the incoming tide. As usually happens, the moment revealed the man, and in Pontiac—an Ottawa chief—was found an able leader, almost indeed a genius, who showed himself capable not only of organizing the warrior tribes of his countrymen into a close confederation, but also of making vigorous war peculiarly appropriate to the time and place.

Carefully and secretly Pontiac arranged that simultaneous attacks should be made suddenly upon the whole of the Forts spread over the immense area of forest, lake and river, garrisoned almost entirely by men of the 60th (*vide* map).

In May, 1763, the blow was struck, and without warning the greater number of the posts were either attacked by overwhelming numbers or captured by stratagem. In the general confusion the two most important, garrisoned

Digitized by Google

by Bouquet's officers and men, stood firm. Fort Pitt commanding the Ohio valley was held by Captain Simeon Écuyer, of the 60th, and Fort Detroit commanding the water channel between Lakes Erie and Huron by Major Gladwyn.* The crisis was a serious one, and Amherst realised that the relief of these two important points was of the utmost urgency. Directing a relieving force to be sent by water to Fort Detroit, he very reasonably and wisely entrusted to Bouquet the relief of Fort Pitt.

This expedition called for a display of the utmost strength of purpose, of infinite tact and of determined and steadfast courage. North America had been denuded of troops after the expulsion of the French, so that there were not sufficient regular soldiers available for Bouquet's purpose. Many regiments had been dispersed; some to England, others to the West Indies; and the Royal Americans themselves had been reduced to two battalions. Bouquet appealed to the State Governments, but although the Red Indian warriors were everywhere invading the settlements, although the unhappy farmers upon the frontiers of Pennsylvania, Carolina, and Virginia were being driven from their burning homesteads with all the horrors attendant upon Indian warfare, these apathetic State Governments still declined to vote a single man for their own protection. At such a crisis the conduct of the colonists is inexplicable. Panic-stricken though they were, it was impossible to induce either the State legislature or individual colonists to take the steps necessary for their own defence. A wild and helpless terror seems to have been universally inspired by the Indian invasion and its horrors. But Bouquet nothing daunted, set himself to assemble what regular troops he could; and by the end of June he had contrived to concentrate at Carlisle in the valley of the Susquehanna (150 miles west of Philadelphia) a small force composed of detachments

* Major Gladwyn had been promoted from the 80th Regiment to the 60th Royal Americans in 1762, but was not long afterwards re-transferred to his old regiment at his own request, *vide* Major Wilkins to Colonel Bouquet, October 30th, 1762. (Bouquet MSS., British Museum).

Digitized by Google

from his own Battalion of the 60th Royal Americans, the 42nd Highlanders, Montgomery's Highlanders, and a few others—in all about 500 men.

Considering the critical position of affairs, and the magnitude of the task, every officer and man must have realised the insignificant numbers of the force and the gravity of the situation ; and we may well admire the splendid courage and indomitable self-reliance which Bouquet infused into his troops.

VI.

Battle of Bushey Run.

August 5th and 6th, 1763.

Having completed his column with such transport and supplies as he could extract from the obstructive and timorous colonists, Bouquet prepared to move his force forward to Fort Bedford and then to Fort Ligonier. In spite of the obstructions and even personal insults to which he had been subjected at this trying crisis, the high-minded character of the man is well illustrated in an official letter, dated 13th July, 1763, addressed to Governor Hamilton at Philadelphia. After describing the hordes of Indians devastating the settlements, Bouquet thus writes to his friend :—"I march to the relief of Fort Pitt, and hope to draw the attention of the enemy upon me, and by that means to be of some service to this people."*

It would be difficult to over-estimate the value to Bouquet and his Royal Americans of the experience and knowledge which they had gained during their five long years of incessant struggle with the physical difficulties of nature in impenetrable forests, dangerous morasses, little known rivers and vast lakes. Frequent skirmishes with bands of Indians and daily contact with the braves of the Five Nations—the best fighting tribes inhabiting

* Bouquet MSS., British Museum.

Digitized by Google

the vast regions south of the Great Lakes—had moreover given Bouquet an insight into the Indian character and a familiarity with the peculiar Indian methods of war, which enabled him with his men to render to the English Crown those eminent services which constitute his claim to exceptional distinction.

Small marvel was it, therefore, that he was selected by Amherst for the command of the relieving column, and that he took with him all the available men of his tried and experienced battalion. The strong detachment of the 42nd Highlanders—having recently disembarked in America after peculiarly trying active service in the fever-stricken islands of the West Indies—were not only still worn with the fever which they had brought with them, but were also ignorant of the Indian style of fighting and new to savage warfare in primeval forests. "I cannot," writes Bouquet to Amherst, "send a Highlander out of my sight without running the risk of losing the man."

Bouquet had made up his mind to follow the route cut by himself in 1758 for the successful advance of his old chief, General Forbes; but by this time it was practically obliterated. He accordingly marched for Fort Bedford, and thence for Fort Ligonier, where he determined to leave his waggons and heavy stores and, accompanied only by 350 pack-horses, to push forward through the fifty miles of dense forest still separating him from his objective. The Indians, who were beleaguering the sturdy Écuyer and his garrison at Fort Pitt, having precise information of the movements of the British, now broke up the siege with the intention to waylay and overwhelm the small relieving column while entangled in the forest, and suffering from exhaustion consequent on a march at the hottest time of the year.

Bouquet, with his usual intrepidity, pushed on, rifle in hand, at the head of his gallant band, and soon found himself in continual conflict with the Indians, who hung upon his flanks and rear as his weary men stumbled through the forest. With a force so weak not only in

Digitized by Google

numbers but in composition, the fine spirit of leadership in Bouquet was given full scope.

As the numerical disparity between the weak column and the constantly increasing hordes of savages, hovering unseen in the dense screen of forest, made it impossible for reconnoitring parties to leave the immediate vicinity of the line of march, intelligence of the enemy was almost entirely wanting. Thus it happened that on the 5th of August, after a wearisome day of seventeen long miles, Bouquet approached the high and craggy hills which constitute the defile of Turtle Creek near Bushey Run within a few miles of his destination. It was proposed to halt clear of the defile, feed and rest the troops, and then under cover of darkness push rapidly through the dangerous pass. Suddenly, however, at about 1 p.m., the advance guard, composed of Royal Americans, became involved in a desperate struggle with an overpowering body of Indians. Quickly reinforced, the troops held their ground and by a spirited charge made good their position until Bouquet was able to take up a defensive post upon some rising ground surrounded on all sides by a dense forest. Placing his pack-horse transport and wounded in the centre, he formed his small but gallant band of Royal Americans and Highlanders into an irregular circle, and thus awaited the onslaught of his enemy (*vide* plan page 40).

Attacked on every side, the troops showed splendid courage, fighting with the utmost obstinacy and making repeated onslaughts with the bayonet; until at last darkness fell upon the combatants and compelled a cessation of the life and death struggle. Throughout the night the Indians, impatient for victory, kept up a withering fire, making night hideous with war-whoops and exciting shouts at the approaching slaughter of their foe. Guarded as is the wording of Bouquet's despatch to Amherst, it is easy to read between the lines that he felt the situation to be grave in the extreme.

Situated as the force was within a few miles of the scene of the appalling disaster in July 1755, when Braddock's far

Digitized by Google

larger force was annihilated under almost precisely the same conditions as now prevailed, it is easy to imagine that except under the influence of a leader of indomitable spirit Bouquet's troops would have looked upon themselves as doomed.

VII.

Victory and its Effect.

At the first glimmer of early dawn the Indians renewed their attacks with the utmost vigour and with undaunted spirit. The English troops, in spite of their inferiority in numbers, their incessant watching throughout the night, and their want of water, showed the same determined valour as on the previous day. At last the Indians dismayed by the failure of their repeated onslaughts, began to withdraw behind the cover of the forest and sought to wear down the spirit of the troops by beleaguering rather than by further attack. The fight thus became stationary, and the troops on their side began to realise that the fate of Braddock's force might well be theirs.

Fortunate for them was it that their commander Henry Bouquet, was a man cast in a very different mould from leaders who like Braddock had been formed in the pedantic school of European warfare. Everything now depended upon the steadfast courage, the gallant example and the ready resources of their Chief; and Bouquet realised that the time had arrived to compel the enemy to further action, before exhaustion and incessant fighting had worn out the spirit of his own men. A happy inspiration flashed into his mind; why not adopt the stratagem of his savage foe, and feign a retreat by withdrawing a portion of his circle, thus tempting his vigilant opponents to rush forward and expose themselves to a vigorous and determined counter-attack? This idea he accordingly carried out, withdrawing the Grenadier companies of the 42nd and 60th, and at the same time under cover of the ground throwing forward

Digitized by Google

unseen the Light Infantry companies of the same, so as to outflank and overwhelm the enemy should they fall into the trap. The ruse succeeded, and the result was short and sharp. The Indians following up the retreating companies, were caught by the unexpected flanking fire of the Light Companies, and staggering from its effect, were promptly assailed by a desperate charge of the Highlanders and Royal Americans thirsting for revenge. This onslaught fairly overwhelmed them. In a few moments the crisis was over, and on all sides the Indians followed by the exultant British sullenly withdrew into the fastnesses of the forest.

Not only did this successful stratagem, executed at the critical moment, rescue the Force from the most imminent danger; but the very character of the operation was precisely such as to impress the Indian with a feeling of respect for the fighting qualities of the British troops, and the sagacity of their leader. The moral effect of the victory was far in excess of the actual loss in killed and wounded. British soldiers had for the first time defeated Indian braves of the dreaded Iroquois and Wyandot Nations by Indian methods of stratagem, and forest-warfare upon ground of Indian choosing.*

It is a question which to admire most, Bouquet's resolute and skilful leadership, or his narration of his brilliant victory. His letter to Amherst, written on the spot, is eminently characteristic. After a short recital of the two days fighting, but without reference to himself, he

* *Return of killed and wounded in the Battle of Bushey Run, 5th and 6th August, 1763.*

Corps	Killed		Wounded		Missing	Total
	Officers	Men	Officers	Men		
42nd Highlanders	2	27	2	32	—	63
1st 60th Royal Americans ...	—	7	*1	4	—	12
†77th Montgomery's Highlanders	—	6	1	10	—	17
Volunteers and Civilians ...	1	7	1	8	5	22
Total	3	47	5	54	5	114

* Lieut. Dow wounded after killing three Indians with his own hand.

† Afterwards disbanded.

N.B.—The loss of the British was approximately ⅛ of the total force. The enemy left 60 dead upon the field.

Digitized by Google

thus sums up the conduct of those who had followed his leadership:—"The behaviour of the troops on this occasion speaks for itself so strongly that for me to attempt their eulogium would but detract from their merit." *

However in his generous spirit, he especially commends the men of the 42nd Highlanders who, weakened by sickness and new to American forest warfare, had shown all those fine qualities which he expected and proved in his own tried veterans of the 60th inured to savage war. "The Highlanders (42nd)," he writes from Fort Pitt on the 28th of August, "are the bravest men I ever saw, and their behaviour in that obstinate affair (August 5th and 6th) does them the highest honour."

"The battle of Bushey Run," writes the American historian Parkman, "was one of the best contested actions ever fought between White men and Indians." "The troops," says another account written from Fort Pitt on August 12th 1763, "behaved with the utmost intrepidity, and the Indians were never known to behave so fiercely." And Amherst, the Commander-in-Chief, writes in eulogistic fashion to Bouquet himself:—

New York, 31st August, 1763.

"The disposition you made for the reception of the Indians the second day was indeed very wisely concerted, and as happily executed. I am pleased with every part of your conduct on the occasion which, being so well seconded by the officers and soldiers under your command, enabled you . . . . to rout a body of savages which would have been very formidable against any troops but such as you had with you."

Bouquet reached Fort Pitt upon August 10th 1763, to find that the whole force of Indian warriors had withdrawn. Such was the immediate result of the victories of the 5th and 6th.

The reputation previously gained by Bouquet among his Indian opponents was immensely increased by the indomitable spirit which he had shown in the fight at Bushey Run; and, above all, the cunning stratagem which

* Despatch—Bouquet to Amherst, 5th August, 1763.

Digitized by Google

had won the day especially appealed to the warlike instincts of savages. His charm of manner, and firm but conciliatory spirit, coupled with his reputation as a fighting man, speedily won the confidence of the neighbouring tribes, and contributed largely to re-establish the prestige of British arms, and bring about the ultimate destruction of the Pontiac Conspiracy.

This great achievement, forgotten in the dim twilight that preceded the gloom of the British disasters in the War of American Independence, has recently been rescued from its unmerited obscurity, and Fortescue points out that "the history of the army can show few finer performances on its own scale than this victory of a handful of English, Highlanders and Germans, under the leadership of a Swiss Colonel."*

But though in England we may have been oblivious of Bouquet's triumph, in the United States his remarkable exploit has won a permanent place in the hearts and minds of the great people who now inhabit the regions wrested by him from the Red Indians. The memory of the battle of Bushey Run is carefully cherished, and in 1883 an anniversary was held by the inhabitants of Pennsylvania upon the scene of that historic struggle.

VIII.

Campaign against the Indians on the Ohio, 1764.

Leaving a sufficient garrison at Fort Pitt, Bouquet hastened to return to the Settlements, determined to urge the importance of following up his successes and of breaking once and for all the Indian power in the Ohio and Mississippi valleys.

The death knell of the Red Indian warrior had sounded; the doom of the race was sealed, and no human power could avert it. The savage warriors themselves, however,

* *History of the British Army*, vol. iii, p. 18.

Digitized by Google

PLAN OF THE BATTLE NEAR BUSHY-RUN,

Gained by Colonel Bouquet, over the

Delawares, Shawnese, Mingoes, Wyandots, Mohikons, Miamies, & Ottawas;

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

could hardly be expected tamely to accept their fate, or to acknowledge their defeat at the hands of the hated English. The more distant tribes, which had not directly taken part in the hostilities of the year before, and the wild undaunted spirits who had fought at Bushey Run, were still sanguine and defiant. Putting their women and children in a place of safety, and removing their villages and settlements lower down the valleys of the Ohio and its tributaries, the warriors of the Delawares, Shawanoes, Senecas and Wyandots began again to renew their savage attacks upon the Western settlements. As the winter of 1763 closed in, the frontier was the scene of constant surprises from marauding bands of savages, and the forests resounded with their war-whoops. The valleys were illumined by burning homesteads, and families fled through the biting air of snow and ice, seeking any refuge from their terrible foe. Distress and dismay again reigned supreme upon the fringes of civilisation. The brave frontier-folk were goaded to desperation no less by the ill-suppressed animosity of their Quaker countrymen than by the savage butcheries and brutalities of the Indians. Reprisals were attempted, and riotous discontent in the towns and repeated hostilities on the frontier were the natural results.

Early in 1764 Amherst, urged on by Bouquet and other brave spirits, proceeded to take active steps to re-establish order, and he decided to recommence operations against the Indians in the spring. In March General Gage succeeded Amherst as Commander-in-Chief, and renewed the efforts which had already been made to induce the Provincial Governments of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, to raise men and co-operate with the British troops in active measures for their own protection.

It was decided to take the offensive, and in the coming summer to march an expeditionary column south-west from Fort Pitt into the heart of the Indian strongholds upon the Ohio and its tributaries, the Muskingum and the Scioto; and at the same time to despatch a second expedition by the Great Lakes, thus to coerce into obedience

Digitized by Google

the Indian tribes upon their southern shores. The first expedition was naturally entrusted to Bouquet, the promoter of the scheme, whose reputation already stood so high as soldier and administrator. The second was given to Colonel Bradstreet,* a tried and capable officer, also of the 60th, who had won great distinction in earlier phases of the war, and had shown especial aptitude both as a partizan leader and in handling Provincial troops. He was unfortunately not blessed with sound judgment, and was moreover, fond of notoriety.

The difficulties of raising men, and organizing supplies and transport for the expedition, were again, as upon the previous occasions, well nigh insuperable. "Your friend Colonel Bouquet is here," writes General Gage to Haldimand from Philadelphia, "and is very impatient to know what he is to do, which I cannot tell him till the Province of Pennsylvania shall finally determine whether they will grant supplies of men or not." "All the Colonies," he continues, "are in great wrath that they are to pay their proportion of the expenses of State. They are all to be taxed by a vote of the British Parliament, and will contribute to pay the troops and fleet on the American service." †

Thus early did the American Colonies, with their intense love of individual liberty and of Anglo-Saxon ideals of representative government, show resentment towards the well-intentioned efforts of the British Ministers for their own protection and defence. Virginia and Maryland flatly refused to grant a man, and only after repeated and urgent appeals did Pennsylvania, whose Quaker element had now been fairly scared into acquiescence, at last send a reasonable force of 1000 Provincial troops.

At this period honours fell thick upon Bouquet for his

* John Bradstreet born in New England was appointed Captain in the 60th Royal Americans in 1757, having previously held a commission in the Provincial Forces since 1745. He served for seventeen years in the 60th, was appointed Major-General in 1772, and died at New York, October 21st, 1774. His career as a successful leader of irregular troops is an interesting study.

† Haldimand MSS., British Museum.

Digitized by Google

victory at Bushey Run. The special approval of the King was conveyed to him publicly in a very flattering manner. Congratulations were showered upon him on all sides, and from his old friend Haldimand came an especial letter of affectionate goodwill.

The incursions of the Indians meanwhile continued, and the frontier settlers were exasperated beyond all bearing. It has been stated that not less than 2000 white inhabitants had been seized and carried off as prisoners ; and the country-folk, at the mercy of wandering bands of Indians were kept in a perpetual state of terror.

Bouquet suffered the usual fate of British generals ; applauded as a saviour by some, he was abused as a monster by others. Steadfast to his purpose, he never swerved, and, by the exercise of immutable firmness and ready tact, he reached Carlisle on the 5th August, 1764, having with him detachments of his own regiment, of Provincials, and the 42nd Highlanders—for the most part veterans of Bushey Run. Hard put to it for troops, he invited Colonel Lewis of the Virginia Militia to send him a detachment. Two hundred men accustomed to the backwoods responded to the appeal, and joining him at Fort Pitt took the place of 200 Pennsylvanians, who had deserted.

IX.

Campaign of 1764.

Upon the 17th of September Bouquet reached Fort Pitt by the same route which he had already twice followed successfully. His colleague Bradstreet, having in the meantime made good his advance, had exceeded his powers, and with untimely consideration proceeded to make a treaty of peace with the Indians on the Lakes without naming conditions, or exacting any penalties for their murders and their treacherous dealing. Bradstreet, thinking to forestall Bouquet in placating the savage tribes,

Digitized by Google

had communicated his achievements to the Commander-in-Chief; and he also sent a despatch to Bouquet, his senior officer, counselling him to follow his pacific example.

The sturdy Bouquet was the last man who would have accepted such ill-timed advice, and in forwarding Bradstreet's letter officially to Governor Penn, he very plainly says:—

"Fort London, 27th August, 1764.

"I hope the General will not confirm it, and that I shall not be a witness to a transaction which would fix an indelible stain upon the nation. I therefore take no notice of that pretended peace, and proceed forthwith on the expedition."

Bouquet's disgust finds full vent in a private letter to the Commander-in-Chief:—

"I received this morning advice from Colonel Bradstreet . . . . The terms he gives the Indians are such as fill me with astonishment . . . . Had Colonel Bradstreet been as well informed as I am of the horrid perfidies of the tribes . . . . he never could have compromised the honour of the nation by such disgraceful conditions, and that at a time when two armies after long struggles are in full motion to penetrate into the heart of the enemy's country. Permit me to represent to Your Excellency that I have not deserved the affront laid upon me by this treaty of peace, concluded by a younger officer . . . . I can therefore take no notice of his peace, but shall proceed forthwith to the Ohio."*

After allowing a week to elapse, Bouquet wrote to Bradstreet in measured terms, which however when read between the lines, indicate very clearly his opinion. The correspondence is typical of Bouquet's inflexible determination to do what he considered his duty, no matter what the cost to himself or his troops.

Gage, with sound discrimination, repudiated Bradstreet's peace and censured his conduct in a strongly-worded despatch, while he as emphatically endorsed in all particulars the wise counsel of the resolute and self-reliant Bouquet.

* MS., Bouquet to Gage, 10th August, 1764.

Digitized by Google

With infinite pains, Bouquet set himself to complete and equip his expedition; and it is a curious fact that this expedition, in which the 1st Battalion, under his command, took a prominent *rôle*, was, in its characteristics and in the magnitude of its results, not unlike the Red River Expedition in 1870 under Colonel Sir Garnet Wolseley, in which the 1st Battalion of the Regiment again played the leading and controlling part.* Both expeditions were organized for similar purposes and with the same close attention to detail; Bouquet's expedition was however mainly by forest tracks, and Sir Garnet Wolseley's by lake and river routes. The column under Bouquet, consisting of the 1st Battalion 60th Royal Americans, the 42nd Highlanders, two battalions of Pennsylvanian troops, and some Virginian backwoodsmen —in all about 1500 strong—was to "penetrate through a continued depth of woods, and a savage, unexplored country, without paths, and without a retreat if they failed of success."

Everything that they would require was to be carried with them; and it is interesting to observe Bouquet's thoroughness, and his grasp of the minutest details of administration and of tactical formations, in bivouac, in battle, or on the line of march. To those acquainted with Lord Wolseley's methods of war in savage campaigns, the arrangements made in 1764 are a most instructive study.†

Upon the 2nd October the troops left Fort Pitt, and began their trying march into a wilderness which no other Army had ever sought to penetrate.

"The backwoodsmen of Virginia, veteran hunters and Indian fighters, were thrown far out in front and on either flank, scouring the forest to detect any sign of a lurking ambuscade. The pioneers toiled in the van, hewing their way through woods and thickets, while the Army dragged

* Bouquet's 1st Battalion was disbanded in 1819, and the original 2nd Battalion became the 1st Battalion.

† Vide *An Historical Account of the Expedition against the Ohio Indians under the Command of Henry Bouquet, Esq.*—a rare work published in Philadelphia, 1776—a copy of which is in the British Museum.

Digitized by Google

its weary length behind them through the forest like a serpent creeping through tall grass. The surrounding country, whenever a casual opening in the matted foliage gave a glimpse of its features, disclosed scenery of a wild primeval beauty. Sometimes the Army defiled along the margin of the Ohio by its broad eddying current and by the bright landscapes of its shores. Sometimes they descended into the thickest gloom of the woods, damp, still, and cool as the recesses of a cavern, where the black soil oozed beneath the tread, where the rough columns of the forest seemed to exude a clammy sweat, and the slimy mosses were trickling with moisture: while the carcases of prostrate trees, green with the decay of a century, sank into pulp at the lightest pressure of the foot." Thus with picturesque imagery begotten of personal knowledge, does the American historian Parkman describe the progress of the troops.

On the tenth day after leaving Fort Pitt, the Army reached the River Muskingum, and Bouquet was then in the heart of the enemy's country. The vigour of the leader, the precision of the march, the confident and inflexible demeanour of the troops confounded the Indians. They were amazed at the audacity of Bouquet, and astounded that an army of such size had been able to force its way so deep into the forest fastnesses which they had thought to be impenetrable.

Bouquet meanwhile, well known and respected as he was, had by means of judiciously selected emissaries entered into communication with the Chiefs. Respect had bred confidence, and on arriving at the more open banks of a lower reach of the Muskingum Bouquet arranged that a great council should take place.

With characteristic dignity and solemnity the leading Chiefs of the Delawares, Shewanoes, Senecas and Wyandots, arrived at Bouquet's camp, where the English troops were displayed in all the pomp and circumstance of a disciplined and well equipped array. Fifteen hundred red-coated Royal Americans, kilted Highlanders, and Provincial

Digitized by Google

Rangers in leather coats with feathered leggings and mocassins, formed an army sufficient in itself to strike awe into the minds of savages, who, living in wild unpopulated regions, had never before seen so many men gathered together.

Bouquet's address—preserved in his official diary—is a model of firmness and discrimination, forcibly recalling Sir Garnet Wolseley's words and attitude to the Chiefs at Ulundi in July, 1879, at the end of the Zulu campaign. It was declared by Bouquet that, as a primary condition of peaceful negotiations, all the prisoners held by the Indian tribes were without exception to be surrendered wtthin twelve days. Impressed by Bouquet's stern and uncompromising attitude, the sullen warriors departed to consider these terms. Wise counsels prevailed, and, after further conferences had been held, the Indian Chiefs accepted the conditions. The troops meanwhile set to work to clear the forest and make their camp defensible, while chosen officers and small parties were despatched far and wide to the settlements of distant tribes.

The captives now began to arrive daily, and soon many hundreds of men, women and children, who had been detained prisoners—many of them for long, weary periods of years—found themselves once more free among their countrymen. Touching are the scenes recorded of husbands returned to their wives, and of children restored to their mothers.

By the middle of November Bouquet, finding that the Indians were genuinely desirous of carrying out the first conditions of peace, again convened a great council of all the tribes concerned and in clear and kindly terms addressed in turn the deputation of each tribe.

"The King, my master, has commissioned me not to make treaties for him, but to fight his battles; and though I now offer you peace, it is not in my power to settle its precise terms and conditions." For the conditions, Bouquet referred the Chiefs to His Majesty's Agent for Indian Affairs, and he insisted that a deputation should be sent

Digitized by Google

forthwith to arrange the Peace, the Indians meantime leaving hostages in his hands as security for their good behaviour.

This judicious firmness and well-managed display of force achieved the desired result; and the Indians accepted the conditions laid down as the preliminary to a formal Treaty of Peace.

X.

Promotion and Death, 1765.

The expedition, having succeeded in its object, returned to Port Pitt, arriving on the 28th November, 1764. Remarkable indeed was the result of this bloodless campaign, which happily ended the combined action of the great Indian tribes, and cleared the way for the steady inroad from the West of the ever-encroaching White population.

Bouquet himself returned to the Eastern settlements, where he received the cordial appreciation of all the grateful citizens, and the hearty congratulations of Gage and the military authorities. The Governments of Pennsylvania and Virginia passed votes of thanks, expressing in earnest terms their appreciation of his services, and acknowledging the regard which he had shown to the civil rights of the inhabitants. Both these Legislatures recommended the successful leader to the King for special consideration on the strength of his admirable work.

Bouquet, however, was not suffered to escape the penalty which too often is exacted from British officers serving Colonial Governments. The Virginian Assembly declined to pay for the detachment of Militia which had volunteered for the expedition, and efforts were even made to force Bouquet himself to pay the expenses out of his own slender means.

Disgusted beyond measure at this ungenerous conduct, and weary, perhaps, with prolonged and strenuous service, Bouquet wrote to Gage, and begged to be allowed to return

Digitized by Google

to England and be released from his command. Difficulty also as to his military future had arisen, by reason of existing regulations on the subject of nationality. Although he had become a naturalized British citizen in April, 1762, he was still uncertain as to the course which might be adopted in England. Suffering from the consciousness of injustice, he was making preparations for his return to Europe, when he received the announcement of his promotion to Brigadier-General.

"The unexpected honour which His Majesty has condescended to confer upon me fills my heart with the utmost gratitude," he writes to Gage, 11th April, 1765.

Of all the good feeling shown to him upon his well merited promotion, none could have given him greater pleasure than a letter which he received from the officers of his tried and trusted battalion of the 60th Royal Americans, with whom he had served as their commander through nine long years of peculiarly trying and arduous service. If the orthography is open to criticism, and the expressions unlike those which we of the present day might think appropriate, there can be no question as to the real feeling of honour, respect and regard which the letter shows :—

"Sir,—As every accession of Honour and Prosperity to you must afford us a sincere satisfaction, we are extremely happy in having an opportunity of paying you our compliment of congratulation upon your being promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General.

"When Glory and Reputation are established by a series of honourable designs and actions, and acquired by real Desert, they are neither subject to diminution or to envy. A well governed conduct, and long tryed Faith in the service of the Publick have alone raist you to Promotion and Honour, we feel a singular pleasure in the distinction which has been paid you.

"The connection that has long subsisted between you and us (which we are unwilling to suppose any change of Station or Circumstance will totally cancel), and the Lenity and Reasonableness of your command intitle you to our best Regards and Esteem.

Digitized by Google

"Accept therefore, Sir, of our most hearty wishes that the honor to which you have so justly attained may still increase: and that you may long serve your country with that spirit and steddy Perseverance, which have so powerfully recommended you to the best of Kings.

"We are, Sir, with the most perfect sincerity,
"Your most obedient and very humble servants,
"Signed in behalf and by request of the officers,
"JOHN JOSEPH SCHLÖSSER, *Captain.*"

"From our Headquarters at Lancaster, April 27th, 1765."

The promotion of Bouquet to General's rank was quickly followed by his appointment to the command of all the troops in the Southern Colonies of British America, with headquarters at Pensacola; and Augustine Prevost* succeeded to the command of the 1st Battalion in his place.

After taking up his command at Pensacola, Bouquet soon began to pay the price for his long command and arduous service on the frontier. The multitudinous difficulties of organizing and administering his three expeditions in face of the passive resistance and obstructive attitude of the Provincial Governments had worn down his health and even broken his spirit. The hotter and more relaxing climate of the South doubtless helped to aggravate the fits of depression to which he was subject. Before many months were over, his iron constitution gave way, and on the 2nd September, 1765, he succumbed to an attack of fever after a short illness.

Thus, at the early of forty-seven, passed away one of

* August Prevost, born 22nd August, 1723, at Geneva, entered the British service as Cornet in the Horse Guards, and was wounded at Fontenoy. In 1756 he was transferred as Major to the newly raised regiment of 60th Royal Americans. Severely wounded near Quebec in 1759 with the 3rd Battalion, he was promoted to the command of the 1st Battalion in 1765 as stated above, to Brigadier-General in 1775, and Major-General in 1779. He especially distinguished himself in command of an army in Georgia during the War of Independence, when his defeat of a joint force of Americans and French under Count d'Estaigne at Savannah on Oct. 3rd, 1779, in which the 60th Royal Americans played a distinguished part, formed one of the few successful actions at that unhappy period. He died May 6th, 1786.

His son, Lieut.-General Sir George Prevost, also an officer of the 60th, was Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief in Canada, 1811—1815.

Digitized by Google

the most brilliant figures in a romantic period of our military history.

Chivalrous, brave, and forgetful of himself, Bouquet's name was cherished by all who had served under him; and his exploits are still remembered in those regions of the United States, where the history of the early Indian wars has now been almost merged into a series of picturesque traditions. "A hundred and twenty years ago," writes his Transatlantic biographer in 1883,* "his name was a household word in America, and the memory of his heroic deeds were cherished for generations with fond affection by descendants of pioneer settlers whom he had rescued from the tomahawk of the Red Savages."

Besides that intrepid courage and superior knowledge which gave him such extraordinary power over his men, Bouquet had the spirit to initiate and the necessary force of character to carry through the changes in drill, tactics, and equipment, which were demanded by the peculiarities of savage warfare in almost impenetrable forests. The changes thus effected in his own Regiment, and through it introduced into the British Army in North America, were mainly responsible for the successful issue of the Indian wars and frontier troubles.

By no one was Bouquet more deeply lamented than by his old friend and comrade in the 60th, Colonel Haldimand, whom he left sole executor and residuary legatee of his estate, and who, by a curious coincidence, succeeded him as Brigadier-General. A monument to Bouquet was erected by his friend in the cemetery at Pensacola on a bluff close to the Bay, but it has long since been washed away by the encroachment of the sea; and truly he needs no monument, for his spirit is still living in the Regiment that he led so well.

* Rev. Cyrus Cort. *Colonel Henry Bouquet and his Campaigns.*

Digitized by Google

XI.

An Historical Retrospect.

The period covered by Henry Bouquet's career in North America—from 1756 to 1764—has been unaccountably overlooked by the military historians of our country. Yet these were the years which saw the destruction of the French power upon the Great Lakes, the overthrow of the French hold upon the Ohio and Mississippi valleys, the break-up of the long-standing French alliance with the Red Indians, and finally, the defeat of Pontiac and his Confederacy of the most powerful tribes of North America. This ultimate triumph of civilisation over savagery gave to the British Crown the whole vast region now comprised by the States of Pennsylvania, Virginia, Western Virginia, Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana, Michigan and Illinois. In all the foregoing events Henry Bouquet played a leading part. Judged by results, this portion of our military history is second to none in the magnitude of the issues. It was mainly — it may be almost said solely — by the British Army that this great feat of conquest was achieved. "It is no more than truth to say," writes Fortescue, "that the brunt of this most dangerous and trying warfare had fallen wholly upon the King's troops. It was they who held Detroit: it was on them, in their miserable, ruined forts, that the refugees of Pennsylvania had relied for a time; it was they who fought and won the action of Bushey Run."*

The larger share of these services unquestionably fell upon the 60th Royal Americans, and a lion's share of credit is due to the officers and men who composed the Regiment, commanded as it was by leaders of such exceptional merit as Bouquet, Bradstreet, Haldimand, Augustine Prevost, assisted by younger officers such as Gladwyn, young Simeon Écuyer, Etherington and Archibald Blane.

The officers and men of the Royal Americans, half of whom were themselves settlers, were inured to the country and to the climate. For many a long year they had been accustomed to incessant fighting with their Indian neigh-

* *History of the British Army*, vol. iii, p. 22.

Digitized by Google

bours, and to combating the difficulties and dangers of impenetrable forests and treacherous rivers. Brave as other British troops undoubtedly were, it was impossible that they could have the knowledge and experience of the woods and of the Indian methods of war possessed by the men of the 60th.

It is worth careful analysis why so little consideration has been given to this period of our military history, and why so little appreciation has fallen to the lot of the 60th for its share in the annexation of a region which has now developed into so vast and populous a portion of the present United States.

In the first place the disastrous events of the War of Independence obliterated the important but inconspicuous successes which have been sketched in the preceding biography. In the second, the United States—rather than the British Crown—profited most directly; and thirdly, the origin of the 60th was precisely such as to cause its services at this period of its history to receive less than their due meed of recognition.

It has been already shown that the four battalions of the 60th were raised in 1756 of approximately half German and Swiss settlers, one quarter German and Swiss from Europe, and one quarter volunteers from British Regiments. The senior officers were largely drawn from the armies of the European continent; and a considerable proportion of the company officers (in many instances men of high military attainments, some of whom were qualified engineers) were similarly appointed. Therefore, the 60th would have been regarded by their comrades of the British Army as foreigners or aliens rather than British in the full sense of the word; and a jealousy, natural under such circumstances, was bound to exist between the English Regiments and the Royal Americans. Military opinion, expressing itself in official reports and in contemporary English literature, could hardly fail to have been tinged with this feeling.

In the United States it is far otherwise, and historians

Digitized by Google

such as Parkman, and writers of fiction such as Fenimore Cooper, Brereton, and others, have made their readers familiar with the Indian warfare of that period, laying stress on the services of the British troops in general and of the Royal Americans in particular.

It is not too much to say that the military incidents of this period, picturesque and romantic as they are, have received closer study and more serious consideration from historians and writers in the United States than from those in the Mother Country. The military historian, the Honble. John Fortescue, in his recently published *History of the British Army*, has however in some measure rescued this period from its undeserved obscurity; but it is left to the able historian of the Regiment to treat more fully the conditions indicated in the foregoing biography, thus making atonement for the long-standing neglect of this eventful and glorious phase in the history of The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

October, 1910.

Note.—The following works have been consulted in preparing the foregoing biographical sketch:—

Memoir of General H. Bouquet. Dr. Shippen. (Philadelphia).

Life of Henry Bouquet and his Campaigns. Cort. (U.S.A.)

An Historical Account of the Expedition against the Ohio Indians, with an Introductory Account of the Battle of Bushey Run. Philadelphia, 1776. (British Museum.)

Bouquet MSS. (British Museum.)

Haldimand MSS. (British Museum).

Annual Register for 1763.

Biographical Sketch of General Bouquet in French. By Dumas, 1769, translated by Parkman. (British Museum.)

History of the British Army. Fortescue, Vols. II and III.

The Fight with France for North America. Bradley.

Wolfe and Montcalm. Parkman, 2 vols. (Boston.)

The Conspiracy of Pontiac. Parkman, 2 vols. (Boston.)

Chronicle of the 60th. Wallace.

History of Canada. Kingsford. (Montreal.)

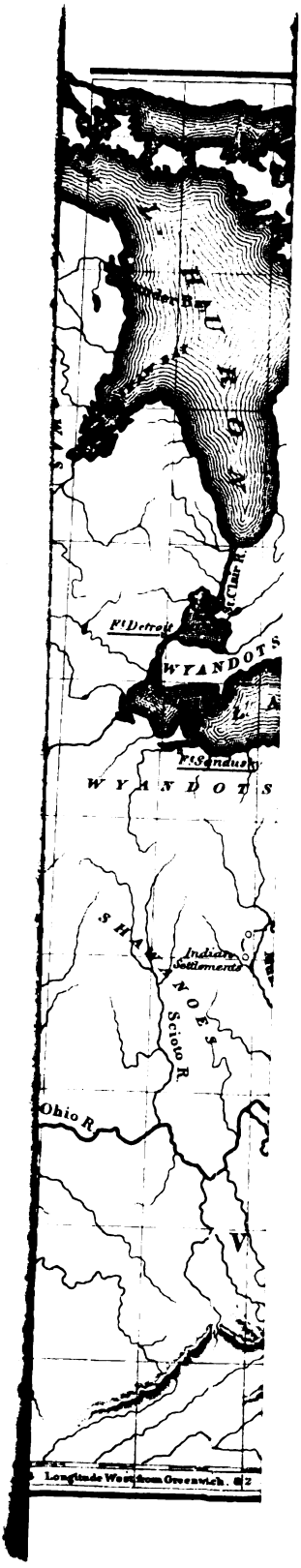
The Fight for Canada. W. Wood. (Quebec.)

Life of Sir Frederick Haldimand. McIlwraith. "Makers of Canada" Series. (Toronto, 1904.)

Major Murray, 60th Royal Americans. His MS. Journal, 1770–1792.

The Winning of the West. Roosevelt.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE "CELER ET AUDAX" CLUB.

THE evolution of the long-standing Celer et Audax Club from an institution for organizing the annual Regimental Dinner into a Regimental Club with far wider and more important aims, which has been effected during the last two years, is likely to have an important bearing upon the future of the Regiment. It will be useful, therefore, as a matter of interest for future years, to record the reasons for the change, and the manner in which it has been effected.

It had for some years been felt by many that great benefit would accrue to the Regiment by developing the Celer et Audax Club—consisting of the very large majority of officers of the Regiment past and present—and enlarging its scope so that it might fulfil something more than the rôle of a Dinner Club. While the Green Jacket Club had for so many years well and profitably filled a want so much felt for promoting sport and for fostering mutual good-fellowship in the kindred regiments of the King's Royal Rifles and the Rifle Brigade, there was no Sixtieth Association, except the Celer et Audax Club, which could meet the requirements so generally felt for promoting the interests of the Regiment in its various branches.

The Rifle Depôt having been commanded by Colonels of the Regiment for the last twelve years, this want had not hitherto been seriously felt, as these officers had charged themselves, under the direction of the late General Sir Redvers Buller, the Senior Colonel Commandant, with promoting those questions affecting the interests of the Regiment which arise periodically, and with raising the necessary funds. The late Sir Redvers Buller moreover with his exceptional prestige and strong personality, had himself assumed large responsibilities, financial and otherwise, while acting in the interests of or administering to the welfare of the 60th, past and present.

Digitized by Google

It was therefore felt to be necessary to adopt an organization which should in some degree at least make good the requirements which the lamented death of General Sir Redvers Buller, and the change at the Rifle Depôt, had caused.

Advantage was therefore taken of the Green Jacket Week at Winchester to hold a General Meeting of 60th Riflemen, past and present, on the 15th July, 1908, with Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell in the chair, to consider this question. The Chairman pointed out that great inconvenience was caused by the want of some central Regimental organization which should undertake action on behalf of the Regiment as a whole, and of a General Fund which should be utilised for those regimental purposes in which the Regiment as a whole, both past and present, is jointly concerned, such as memorial wreaths, etc., for funerals of retired and distinguished officers and Riflemen, donations to the Veterans' Dinner, regimental wedding presents, etc. The system of trusting to the officers commanding the Rifle Depôt to deal with regimental obligations and to find the necessary funds was no longer possible, even if it were advisable, as an officer of another regiment now commanded. He also pointed out that the Celer et Audax Club—already in existence—was available to fill the desired rôle, and that there was nothing in its rules to prevent such development.

After some discussion a strong and unanimous feeling was expressed that an enlargement of the scope of the club upon the lines indicated by Lord Grenfell and others was desirable, and resolutions were passed to that effect. In view, however, of the importance of this question, which affected so materially the future of the Club, and in view of so many members being absent from the meeting at Winchester, it was decided to hold another General Meeting in London on the 28th October following to consider the proposed change. An agenda paper was thereupon prepared and circulated among all the members of the Club, and an opportunity was thus afforded of a general expression of opinion by all con-

Digitized by Google

cerned. The meeting took place accordingly at Lord Grenfell's house—43, Bryanston Square—and was largely attended. After explanatory speeches by the Chairman Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, and others, it was decided to confirm the decision of the previous meeting that the scope of the Club should be enlarged from that of a Dinner Club to that of a Club more generally useful and more conducive to the best interests of the Regiment. It was also decided that an affiliation of the Regimental Chronicle and of the Regimental History Funds with the parent club thus created would materially strengthen both these important accessories. Sub-Committees for both were accordingly elected, who were directed to report annually to the Committee of the Club.

The Club has now been working satisfactorily upon its new basis since the 28th October, 1908, and has already proved its great value. Every Rifleman of the 60th, past and present, will wish the Celer et Audax Club success in the enlarged scope which has now been adopted. Nothing, it is to be hoped, but advantage to the material interests of the Regiment can result from so beneficial and so desirable a development.

The following is the General Committee:—

Chairman.

Field-Marshal The Right Hon. Lord Grenfell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., Colonel Commandant.

Members.

Major-General Sir Wykeham Leigh Pemberton, K.C.B., Colonel Commandant.

Major-General Sir Cromer Ashburnham, K.C.B., Colonel Commandant.

Lieutenant-General Sir Edward Hutton, K.C.M.G., C.B., Colonel Commandant.

Major-General Astley Terry.

Lieutenant-Colonel Farmer.

Captain Lewis Butler.

Officers Commanding Battalions serving at home, or their representative.

An Officer from the Depôt of each Battalion serving abroad.

Honorary Secretary.

Colonel Herbert, C.B., Orleton, Wellington, Shropshire.

Digitized by Google

THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR MEMORIAL.

DEDICATION CEREMONY IN WINCHESTER CATHEDRAL,* TUESDAY, 6TH APRIL, 1910.

THE Memorial Fund subscribed by the Regiment after the conclusion of the South African War has been devoted to three purposes. In the first place crosses and obelisks were erected over the graves of officers and men, and upon all the principal battlefields in which the Regiment was engaged. Photographs of two of these monuments have appeared in the *Regimental Chronicle*. Secondly, four cottage homes were built at Winchester for the use of old Riflemen. The third and last portion of the fund has been expended in placing a stained glass window in Winchester Cathedral, with brass tablets, on which are inscribed the names of those who died in the war. There was also a separate fund subscribed by the four battalions to erect a small window and brass tablet in the garrison church at Pietermaritzburg, Natal.

The dedication of the Memorial Window in Winchester Cathedral took place in April last year, and was the occasion of a ceremony probably as solemn and beautiful as any that the ancient Cathedral has ever witnessed.

Winchester, once the capital of England, has many historical recollections. The monuments in her Cathedral are indeed like pages in the book of English history. Around the walls and beneath the stone floor lie the bones of many a Saxon and Norman King. Here they were crowned, here they came to pray surrounded by their loyal subjects, and here many of them were buried.

"Yet you, proud monarchs, must obey
And mingle with forgotten ashes, when
Death calls ye to the crowd of common men."

For some of the details in this article the writer is indebted to articles which appeared in the *Hampshire Chronicle* and *Hampshire Observer*.

Digitized by Google

More than once, it is said, the great Cathedral has afforded a night's shelter to the forces of York or Lancaster, and later on to those of Charles I or Parliament. In imagination one can hear the clatter of horses and of armed men filling the long aisles, or picture the shadows of the massive pillars falling across hundreds of tired soldiers sleeping silently with their arms beside them.

Happily for England, it is now more than two centuries since the peace of Winchester has been disturbed by the clash of war, but none the less has her Cathedral been always associated with British wars and British soldiers, as the many martial records on the walls bear witness. No more fitting place indeed could be chosen in which to write the names of warriors who have died for their King and country, and for us there is an additional reason for choosing Winchester Cathedral as our Valhalla, for it is at Winchester that every young Rifleman begins his career as a soldier, and learns to be proud of his Regiment. The present generation has but fulfilled a duty in placing the records of the Regiment's services in our most recent war beside those of former times.

The ceremony of last April was well worthy of the place and of the occasion.

Like his kingly predecessors of ancient times, His Majesty the King, our Colonel-in-Chief (who was then Prince of Wales), was present at the head of the officers and men of his Regiment, to do honour to the memory of fallen Riflemen.

Beside the Prince of Wales stood another member of the Royal House, who once wore the green jacket of the Regiment—Prince Francis of Teck.* Both mourn the loss of a cousin among the Riflemen who died in the war, Prince Christian Victor. The late Prince's mother, Princess Christian, and his two sisters, the Princesses Victoria and Marie Louise, were also present.

The list of the 60th officers who were present is a long

* Prince Francis of Teck has died since this article was written.—ED.

Digitized by Google

one, and it is safe to say that every past and present officer attended who could possibly do so. With the Colonel-in-Chief were the Colonels Commandant, Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, and Major-General Leigh Pemberton, and the officers commanding the 1st and 2nd Battalions, Lieut.-Colonels Oxley and Hare. Other 60th officers of high rank and distinguished service were Major-Generals Featherstonhaugh and Campbell, and Brigadier Generals the Hon. E. Stuart-Wortley and McGrigor. Special mention must also be made of two Rifle Brigade officers who, during the war, commanded brigades in which a battalion of the 60th was serving, namely, General the Hon. Sir Neville Lyttelton, who commanded the Light Brigade during the relief of Ladysmith, and Major-General Sir Francis Howard, who commanded the 8th Brigade during the siege of that place. Major-General Sir Henry Rawlinson, who served for some years in the Regiment, and now commands the 3rd Division, was also present. The Navy was represented by Admiral Sir Arthur Fanshawe, commanding at Portsmouth; the Army by Lieut.-General Sir Charles Douglas, Commander-in-Chief, Southern Command; the County of Hampshire was represented by the Marquis of Winchester the Lord Lieutenant, and the City of Winchester by the Mayor and Corporation.

Besides officers there was a large number of non-commissioned officers and men who served with one or other of the four Battalions, or with the Mounted Infantry Battalion during the course of the war, and a representative gathering of veterans. Some of these no longer serve the King, but they proved by their presence that beneath the civilian garb they now wear their hearts are still in their old Regiment. Chief among ex-Riflemen were six Chelsea pensioners, Sergeants W. Long (4th Battalion), James Bromley (1st Battalion), Ernsting (4th Battalion), Joseph Goldsby (1st Battalion), Henry McCorry (2nd Battalion), and Fredk. Taylor (1st and 3rd Battalion)—the oldest soldiers of all,

Digitized by Google

on whose breasts hung medals won with the 60th during the Mutiny, in China, Afghanistan, Burmah, Zululand, Canada, Indian Frontier, West Africa or Egypt.

It was a notable gathering of old comrades who had served together years ago in many different parts of the world, officers and men, from Prince to recruit, standing on equal terms that day as Riflemen to do honour to their comrades who died on the field of battle.

Great care had been taken to invite the nearest relatives of all those who fell in the war, and especial accommodation in the Cathedral had been reserved for the families of N.C.O.'s and men, of whom it was estimated that about 300 were present.

One almost forgot for a while, in the middle of the crowd of old familiar faces, the solemn object of the ceremony. One forgot, almost, what the occasion meant for those who read, beneath the window, the name of a son, of a husband or of a friend, who lies in some lonely grave on the silent veldt of South Africa. Years indeed have passed since the war, but on such occasions sad memories are awakened that time may never efface.

These thoughts must have occurred to most of us, for here in the Cathedral stood many who had earned our gratitude and sympathy by giving a loved relative to the regiment and to the Empire. The families of the officers alone who perished in South Africa formed a large group in a place of honour in the chancel.

The presence of the King's sister and her daughters reminded us of how our Royal Family shared in the sorrows of their people, of how a career of promise was cut short by the death of Prince Christian Victor. After serving on the staff of General Hildyard during and after the relief of Ladysmith, he died of fever at Pretoria, and there is little doubt that the shock of his death seriously affected the health of Queen Victoria, of whom he had been a favourite grandson.

Almost the last to take their places were the great Field-Marshal, Earl Roberts, with Lady Roberts and her

Digitized by Google

daughter. After the siege of Delhi, Lord Roberts had determined that if he ever had a son, that son should belong to the 60th, and his wish was fulfilled. Everyone knows how Freddy Roberts won the Victoria Cross, and lost his life, in attempting to save the guns at Colenso, and how Lord and Lady Roberts directly afterwards put aside their private grief in order that the Field-Marshal might come forward at his country's call and lead our armies to victory. Two days after Colenso, Freddy Roberts was buried near Chieveley Station; the names of two of the six brother-officers who helped to carry him to his grave were added later to the same roll, Prince Christian Victor and the Hon. R. Cathcart.

Every name beneath the window recalls some scene or event in the history of the war.

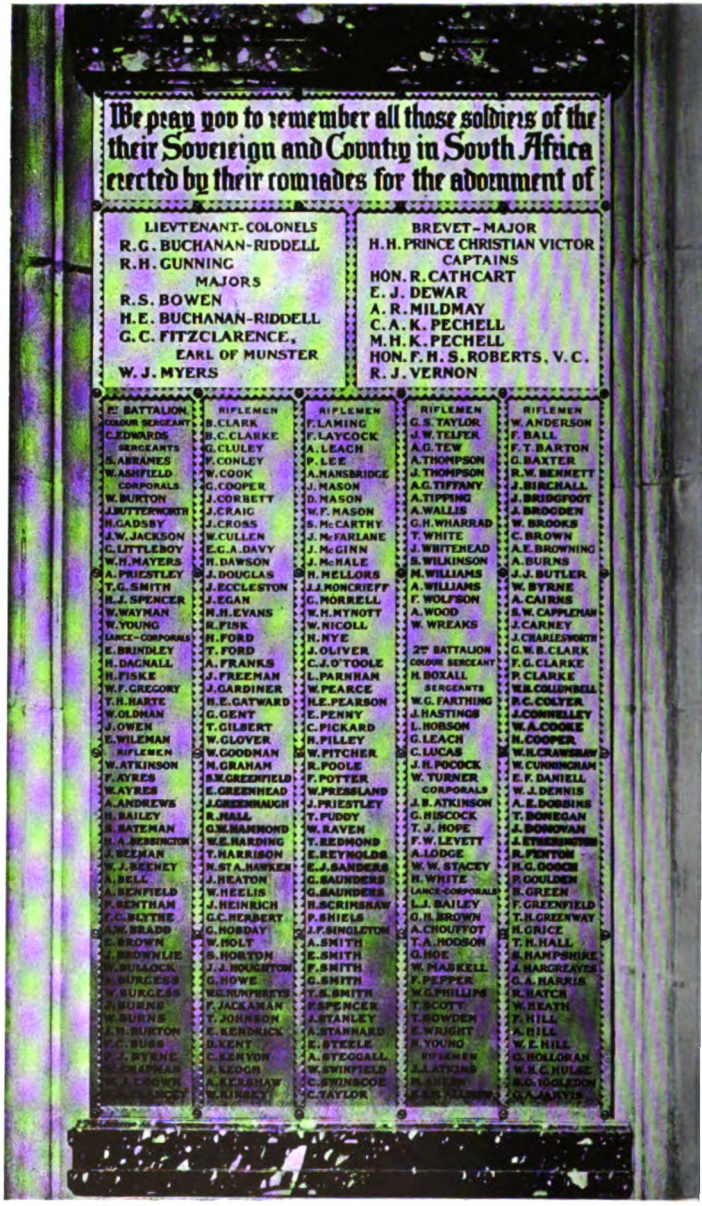
First and foremost are the names of two commanding officers who died each in the hour of victory at the head of his battalion, Lieut.-Colonel R. H. Gunning, 1st Battalion, and Lieut.-Colonel R. Buchanan Riddell, 3rd Battalion; the one killed at the first battle of the war, Talana Hill, the other on the summit of the famous Twin Peaks East of Spion Kop. Gunning lies buried at the corner of the wood beneath the hill, and with him are four other officers of the 1st Battalion, M. K. Pechell, Barnett, Hambro, and Taylor, and some score of N.C.O.'s and Riflemen.

Myers, Bowen, Foster, Marsden and Raikes were killed with the 1st and 2nd Battalions, during the siege of Ladysmith, and are buried with many Riflemen in the town cemetery. H. E. Buchanan Riddell, the Colonel's brother, who was badly wounded during the siege, died soon after the relief.

Many officers of the 3rd Battalion are upon the roll; of these, Grant and French Brewster were killed at Spion Kop (the second attempt to relieve Ladysmith), and, with Colonel Buchanan Riddell, they lie in a grove of aloe and mimosa half way up Mount Alice on the south side of the Tugela. Cathcart was killed leading a bayonet charge in

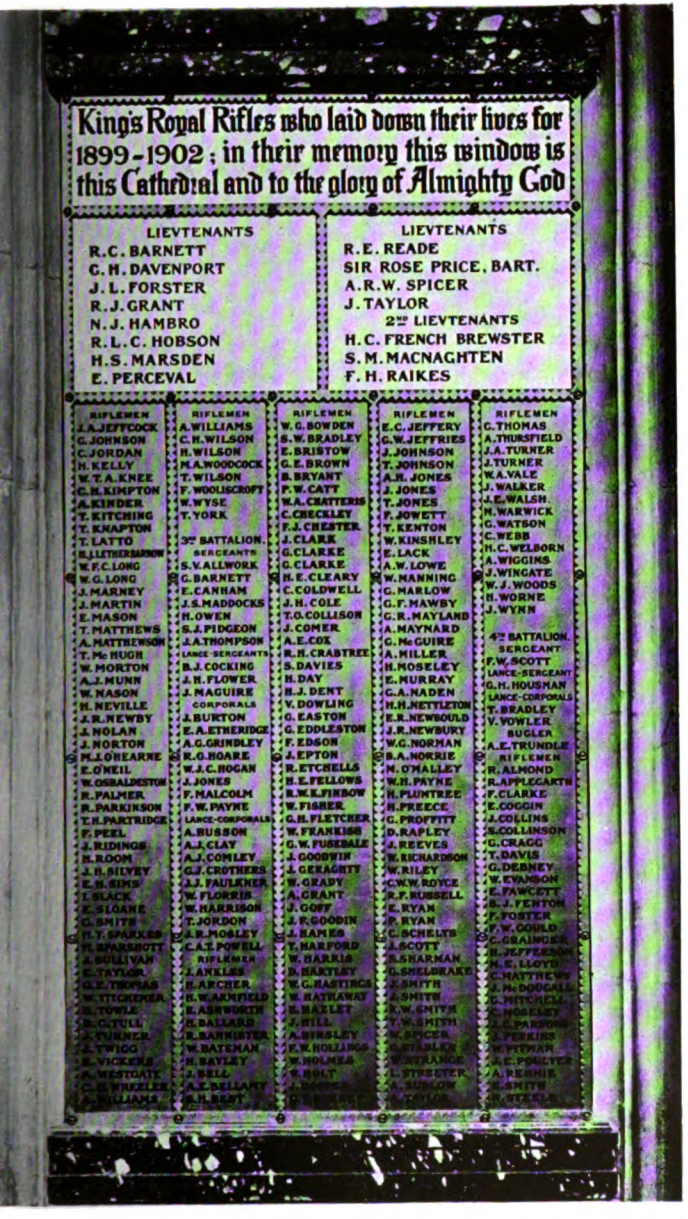
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



THE

Digitized by Google



BRASSES.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the night fighting on the Tugela (24th February, 1900), and his grave, near that of many soldiers and Boers, is on the rocky hill above the railway at the spot where he fell, within sixty yards of a Boer trench.

Mildmay and Rose Price, also of the 3rd Battalion, were killed later in the war with the mounted infantry. The former is buried near Utrecht and the latter near Villiersdorp, Transvaal. Spicer and Davenport were with the 3rd Battalion from the beginning of the war and died of fever, the one at Germiston, the other at Standerton.

Of the 4th Battalion officers, Dewar and Percival, serving with the Mounted Infantry, were killed at Paardeburg in the first assault on Cronje's laager, and are buried near the river. Hobson was killed with a mounted infantry patrol near Vereeniging in May, 1900.

C. A. K. Pechell and Vernon were both killed during the siege of Mafeking.

Reade (1st Battalion) was killed with Mounted Infantry at Boschman's Pan, E. Transvaal. The Earl of Munster died from the result of an accident at the latter end of the war, while Macnaughton (3rd Battalion) died at Heidelberg from the result of an accident.

The names of two officers must be mentioned here, well worthy of a place in the records of the Regiment, for they were killed in action on 6th January, 1900, at Ladysmith, when attached to the 1st and 2nd Battalions respectively:—Brevet-Major F. Mackworth (the Queen's Regiment) and Lieut. M. M. Tod (Scottish Rifles). Should not their names be added to our roll?

Space does not permit to mention individually every N.C.O. and Rifleman who died in the war. Five hundred and sixteen names are written on the roll, and their graves, some among hundreds of other soldiers' graves, some in solitary spots, are scattered from end to end of South Africa.

"There honour comes, a pilgrim gray,
To bless the turf that wraps their clay."

Digitized by Google

The Service.

Besides the seats in the chancel of the Cathedral reserved for the relatives of officers who died in the war, and for officers and their families, the whole of the front part of the nave was occupied by friends and relatives of the deceased, and by past and present non-commissioned officers and riflemen. The remainder of the Cathedral was filled to overflowing with the inhabitants of the city and neighbourhood.

Outside the Cathedral the yard and approaches were kept clear by men of the Depôt, and a guard of honour from the 1st Battalion, with the band, awaited the arrival of the Prince of Wales.

At 2.30 the Royal party arrived, H.R.H. Princess Christian being attended by Colonel E. W. Herbert, and took their places in the choir.

Soon afterwards His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, who wore the uniform of the Regiment, drove up, attended by Lord Grenfell and Sir Arthur Bigge, and after inspecting the Guard of Honour, passed into the Cathedral, where a procession had been formed in the following order:—

The High Constable, Mace Bearers, and Town Clerk.
The Mayor and Aldermen.
The Cathedral Choir.
Canons and Clergy.
The Dean of Winchester.
The Bishop of Winchester.
The Chaplain-General to the Forces.
Two Orderly Officers.
H.R.H. The Colonel-in-Chief.
The Colonels Commandant.
Equerries and A.D.C.'s.
The Colonel Commanding Rifle Depôt.
The Lieut.-Colonels Commanding 1st and 2nd Battalions.

As soon as His Royal Highness had taken his place, the procession moved slowly up the centre of the nave, a broad lane being preserved by two lines of Riflemen with arms reversed, the choir singing an anthem. The service

Digitized by Google

H.R.H. THE COLONEL-IN-CHIEF ENTERING THE CATHEDRAL.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

commenced with the hymn, "O God, our help in ages past." Then followed prayers and psalms, and Spohr's anthem, "Blest are the departed," after which "Onward, Christian Soldiers" was sung by the whole congregation. Before this hymn was finished the Prince of Wales, accompanied by Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, Generals Sir Edward Hutton and Leigh Pemberton, the Bishop and the Dean, proceeded to the south aisle of the presbytery, where the window is situated. Here a detachment, consisting of two officers, two sergeants, and four Riflemen from each of the four Battalions, was on guard. The hymn ended, the Prince, in a voice which could be plainly heard throughout the Cathedral, offered the window in the following words:—

"To the glory of God, and in honoured memory of the officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the King's Royal Rifle Corps, who laid down their lives for their Sovereign and their Country in the South African War, I offer this window, and commit it to the care of the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral Church for ever."

Thereupon the Bishop dedicated the window:—

"To the honour and glory of Almighty God, and in memory of these his servants, we dedicate this window in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

The Dean followed this with prayer:—

"Grant, O Lord, that all who in years to come shall look upon this window may learn its lesson of courage and devotion, and from a life of faithful service on earth may pass to the glad service of the life immortal; through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen."

Then, in the hush which followed, the bugles suddenly rang out the old familiar call, the Last Post, the notes reverberating throughout the vast space of the Cathedral, echoing back from the darkest corners, and finally dying away in throbbing whispers, leaving the great congregation standing in deep and awed silence.

"Fight the good fight with all thy might" was then sung, and, after two verses of the National Anthem, the Bishop gave the Blessing and the service concluded.

Digitized by Google

Thus closes another chapter in the history of the Regiment, a chapter we may certainly read with pride and satisfaction.

What a history is that of the 60th Rifles! Quebec, Badajos, Albuhera—where eighteen hundred unwounded men, the remnant of six thousand unconquerable British soldiers, stood triumphant on the fatal hill—Delhi, Kandahar, Ladysmith; these are but incidents in a hundred and fifty years of loyal service.

But so long as we read the lessons of history aright, we need have no doubt but that the present and future generation will maintain, and add to, the high reputation achieved by the Regiment in former days.

For the great lesson of the South African War, as indeed of other wars, lies in the danger of overconfidence.

What is the use of knowing of the victories won by our predecessors if we forget *how to win them?* And who knows what test of courage, of endurance, and of knowledge, the next great struggle may hold in store for us? The names of victories blazoned on our appointments will help but little then, if perchance meanwhile we have forgotten the lesson of duty and self-sacrifice which the memorials in Winchester Cathedral are meant to teach us.

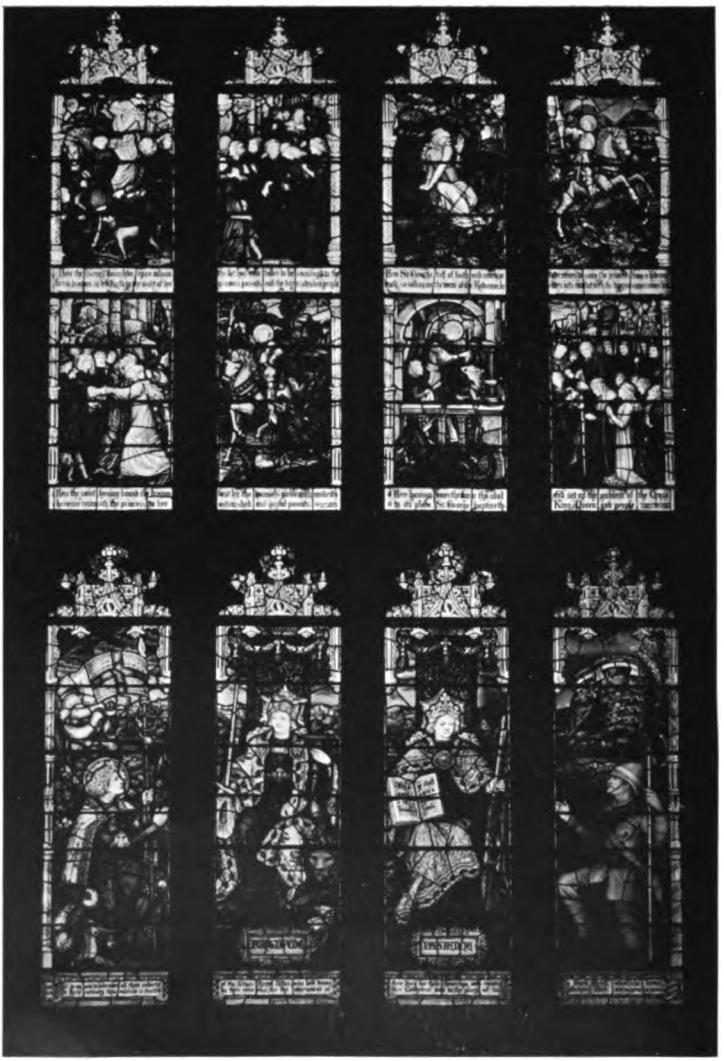
It is right to be proud of our history, but to be vain about it, or to think that we can sit still and live upon our past reputation, is utter folly. "To boast does not liquidate the debt of duty."

The business of an army is to win its country's battles. In war and during peace to make sure of winning those battles. This can only be accomplished by constant effort and determination. If the monuments at Winchester remind us of that, then indeed our brother Riflemen have not died in vain.

"God of our fathers! known of old,
Lord of our far-flung battle-line!
Beneath Whose awful hand we hold
Dominion over palm and pine,
Lord God of hosts! be with us yet,
Lest we forget, lest we forget!"

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR MEMORIAL WINDOW.

In Winchester Cathedral.

Digitized by Google

Letter from Colonel Sir Arthur Bigge to Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell:—

"Marlborough House,

"DEAR LORD GRENFELL, "5th April, 1910.

"His Royal Highness the Colonel-in-Chief is extremely glad to have been able to take part in to-day's memorable and most impressive ceremony, and directs me to ask you to be good enough to convey to all concerned his fullest appreciation of the admirable manner in which the arrangements were planned and carried out. He was greatly struck by the beauty and dignity of the service in the Cathedral.

"It was gratifying to His Royal Highness to see such a smart parade of Riflemen, and so many amongst them decorated with war medals.

"Believe me, yours very truly,

"ARTHUR BIGGE."

DESCRIPTION OF THE WINDOW.

In the upper tier scenes in the life and martyrdom of St. George are depicted. In the lower tier the two central figures represent Fortitudo (Bravery) and Patientia (Endurance), the one handing the sword to the kneeling St. George, the other a rifle to a soldier in khaki. St. George holds a lance on which is his pennon, the soldier the standard of the Prince of Wales.

On the panels at the base of the window is the motto of the Regiment, "Celer et Audax." On the wall below the window are the brasses with the names inscribed.

Digitized by Google

THE ARMY RIFLE ASSOCIATION, 1909.

Performances of the Regiment.—Prize Winners Only.

THE QUEEN VICTORIA CUP.

At Home (17 Prizes).

	Order of Merit H. P. S. 680	Score	Prize
Winners' Score		501	—
4th Battalion	6th	433	£4
1st Battalion	11th	424	£4

Abroad (12 Prizes).

2nd Battalion	Winners	473	The Challenge Cup, Medals and £50

The names and scores of the team are given below:

Fired at Jubbulpore on the 20th November, 1909, with the S.M.L.E. rifle.

Captain of the Team—Lieut. R. H. Willan.

	H. P. S. 300 Yds. 25	500 Yds. 40	600 Yds. 20	Total 85
L.-Corpl. A. Jenkinson	25	34	16	75*
Col.-Sergt. A. Hoare	25	30	15	70
Rfn. T. Bolton	15	35	12	62
„ H. Sharp	15	29	16	60
„ J. Pearson	20	24	13	57
„ H. Bowen	20	23	13	56
Corpl. T. Davenport	10	28	13	51
Rfn. F. Sullivan	10	17	15	42
Totals	140	220	113	473

* The highest individual score in the match, equalling the best score made in the companion match at home.

The Battalion won this match by one point only. The 1st Royal Warwickshire was second.

THE PRINCE OF WALES' CUP (11 Prizes).

	Order of Merit H. P. S. 680	Score	Prize
Winners' Score		429	—
Depôt, K.R.R.C.	5th	377	£2
Depôt, R.B.	6th	375	£2

Digitized by Google

THE QUEEN VICTORIA CUP (abroad) 1909.

2nd Battalion Team.

Rfn. T. Bolton. Rfn. J. Pearson. Rfn. H. Sharpe. Cpl. T. Davenport. Cpl. A. Jenkinson. Rfn. F. Sullivan. Rfn. T. Bowen.
Col.-Sgt. A. Hoare. Lt.-Col. S. W. Hare. Capt. and Adjt. R. E. Crichton. Lt. and Asst. Adjt. R. H. Willan.
(Captain of Team.)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE HOPTON CUP.

Abroad (11 Prizes).

Winners' Score	-	-	-	508	—
2nd Battalion	-	8th	-	387	£5

THE YOUNG SOLDIERS' CUP (14 Prizes).

H. P. S. 480

Winners' Score	-	-	-	398	—
1st Battalion	-	6th	-	377	£2

THE HENRY WHITEHEAD CUP (10 Prizes).

Winners' Score	-	-	-	906	—
*4th Battalion	-	6th	-	885	£6
1st Battalion	-	9th	-	881	£6

* Winners, 1908.

THE ARMY CHAMPIONSHIP.

At Home. Fired at Pirbright on 8th and 9th July, 1909.

Series (*a*).—(25 Prizes.)

L.-Sergt. A. Scragg, Depôt, K.R.R.	-	16th	£2
Sergt. H. Whitley, 4th Battalion	-	18th	£2
„ J. Reynolds, 1st Battalion	-	21st	£1
„ Hadley, 1st Battalion	-	24th	£1

Series (*b*).—(25 Prizes.)

Corpl. A. E. Paul, 4th Battalion	-	18th	£2

THE ROBERTS' CUP.

Won by the Greenjackets with a score of 425.

A photograph and names and scores of the team appeared in the *Chronicle* for 1909.

For the ROUPELL Cup (26 Prizes), C.-S.-M.-I. C. Smith was 26th with a score of 85, winning £1.

THE COMPANY MATCH.

At Home (36 Prizes).

Company	Battalion	Order of Merit	Score	Prize
			H. P. S. 680	
F	First	Winners	390	The Challenge Shield, Badges and £10
A	„	2nd	389	£8
G	„	3rd	384	£8
E	„	8th	362	£6
C	Fourth	10th	359	£4
*D	„	28th	323	£2
B	„	33rd	320	£2

* Winners in 1898.

Digitized by Google

The names and scores of the winning team are given below.

Officer Commanding Company—Captain F. L. Pardoe.

Fired at Browndown on 4th November, 1909, with the S.M.L.E. rifle.

Captain of the Team—2nd Lieut. J. V. E. Lees.

	600 Yds.	500 Yds.	300 Yds.	Total
	H. P. S. 20	40	25	85
Corpl. E. Hopkinson	16	25	25	66
Rfn. J. Savage	16	27	15	58
L.-Corpl. E. Dallow	15	21	20	56
Corpl. J. Robinson	14	15	20	49
Rfn. T. Smith	16	16	15	47
Corpl. W. Blunt	17	14	10	41
Rfn. G. Kelly	11	17	10	38
„ F. Preen	12	13	10	35
Totals	117	148	125	390

Corpl. Freeborn, C Company, 4th Battalion, with 67, Corpl. Hopkinson, F Company, and L.-Corpl. Sharman, A Company, 1st Battalion, with 66 each, made the 3rd, 4th and 5th highest scores in the match.

THE COMPANY MATCH.

Abroad (61 Prizes).

Company	Battalion	Order of Merit	Score H. P. S. 680	Prize
Winners' Score		—	428	—
C	Third	6th	387	£8
D	Second	7th	384	£8
E	„	8th	379	£6
H	„	10th	378	£6
G	„	13th	374	£4
C	„	16th	364	£2
A	„	27th	341	£2
B	„	44th	316	£2
D	Third	49th	312	£2
F	Second	50th	312	£2

From the above it appears that the 2nd Battalion won a prize with every Company.

Rfn. Sharp, A Company, 2nd Battalion, made the third highest score in the match, 71. Rfn. Hilton, G Company of the same Battalion, was fifth with 67.

The amount of money prizes awarded by the Army Rifle Association for events open to the Regiment was £877, out of which £170 (nearly 20 per cent.) came to the Regiment, besides a Challenge Cup and Shield. This is not including the Roberts' Cup and £8 won by the Green Jackets.

Digitized by Google

F COMPANY, 1ST BATTALION. WINNERS OF INTER-COMPANY SHIELD (at home) 1909.

Rfn. Savage.
Lc.-Cpl. Smith. Cpl. Robinson. Cpl. Hopkinson. Lc.-Cpl. Dallow. Rfn. Preen.
Capt. F. L. Pardoe.
Lc.-Cpl. Kelly.
Sgt. Floater.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE GREEN JACKETS' POINT-TO-POINT RACES.

THE experiment this year was made of holding a combined Point-to-Point meeting of the 60th and the Rifle Brigade, which took place on the 6th April near Faringdon, Alton. It may be said at once that the experiment was an unqualified success. It is another nail in the coffin of that ridiculous spirit of antagonism and jealousy which prevailed some years ago between the two famous regiments, which spirit the Green Jacket Club has done so much to destroy.

In spite of the weather, which was very wet in the morning, but fortunately cleared up later, there was a very large company assembled when the first race started at half-past twelve, and it continued increasing.

The course, which had been laid out by the kind permission of Mr. Montagu Knight and Mr. H. Dutton (late R.B.), was about three and a half miles long, and was a very good one. The fences were not so large as at Aintree, but they wanted jumping, and there was a good deal of grief. The course was rather a twisting one, with a great many flags, but with such a lot of wire about, as there is in that part of the country, it was unavoidable. The rain had done the course a good deal of good, as it would have ridden very hard two days' earlier. It was a pity there was so much fog, as it made it very difficult to see racing.

The stewards were:—Major-General Sir R. Lane, the Hon. J.C. Maxwell-Scott, Colonel A. E. Jenkins, Lieut.-Colonel H. C. Petre and Major R. B. Stephens for the

Digitized by Google

Rifle Brigade, and for the 60th, Field-Marshall Lord Grenfell, Lieut.-General Sir E. Hutton, Major-General R. Fetherstonhaugh, Lieut.-Colonel R. S. Oxley and Mr. J. Hope, and Mr. George Evans, M.F.H.

The judges were:—Major-General W. P. Campbell and Mr. G. Evans, M.F.H. Brigadier-General H. H. Wilson and Captain Alan Paley managed the starting, Captain H. M. Wilson was Clerk of the Scales, and Majors R. B. Stephens and S. F. Mott Clerks of the Course. Details:—

THE 60TH RIFLES HEAVY AND LIGHT WEIGHT RACE (run simultaneously):—

(*a*) Heavy Weight Race; catch weights 14 stone. A Challenge Cup presented by Ulric Thynne, Esq., with a sweepstake of one sovereign each, for hunters the property on or before March 10th, 1910, of officers serving in the 60th Rifles. To be ridden by those qualified to enter. Winners of a Point-to-Point race after January 31st, 1909, to carry 7lbs. extra. (Ten entries.)

Officers of the first battalion who started for this race competed for the Challenge Cup presented by Colonel H. B. Mac Call.

Mr. A. P. Evans' b.g. BENEDICT	Owner	1
Mr. H. C. M. Porter's ch.g. MERLIN	Owner	2
Major S. F. Mott's b.g. GAY LAD	Owner	3
Lieut.-Colonel R. S. Oxley's br.m. Blackbird	Mr. R. H. Woods	0
Mr. F. W. L. Edward's gr.m. Grey Lady	Owner	0
Captain G. A. P. Rennie's Tiny	Owner	0
Mr. J. V. Lee's gr.g. Convoy	Owner	0
Captain F. G. Willan's b.g. The Lawyer	Owner	0
Captain R. H. Seymour's ch.g. Fritz	Owner	0
Mr. J. R. Hope's br.g. The Priest	Owner	0

A fast run race. Gay Lad and Fritz made most of the running, followed by Benedict and Merlin. The latter refused at the fourth fence, but was able to make up his lost ground. Fritz dropped his hind legs in a drain in the middle of a field, injuring himself so badly that he died shortly afterwards. Benedict won by two lengths; a length between second and third.

Mr. Porter thus won Colonel Mac Call's cup.

Digitized by Google

(*b*) Light Weight Race; catch weights 12st. 7lbs. A Challenge Cup presented by Brigadier-General the Hon. E. J. M. Stuart-Wortley, with a sweepstake of one sovereign each. Conditions the same as in the Heavy Weight Race. (Thirteen entries.)

Mr. C. D. Eyre's ch.g. BORDER BEAU (7 lbs. extra)	Owner	1
Mr. B. W. Jackson's br.g. HIGHGATE	Owner	2
Captain G. H. Barnett's br.g. COSSACK	Capt. H. Wake	3
Mr. H. A. Vernon's br.g. Pinkie	Owner	0
Major H. R. Green's b.m. Petticoat	Owner	0
Captain G. H. Barnett's b.g. Nunthorpe	Owner	0
Captain F. L. Pardoe's ch.g. The Scout	Owner	0
Mr. H. Watson's ch.g. Mildomarsh	Owner	0
Mr. G. V. H. Gough's bl.m. Madame Josephine	Owner	0

Border Beau made nearly all the running and won very easily. Highgate, who finished second, refused at the fence out of the road, and so lost a considerable amount of ground. Pinkie fell at the first fence.

THE 60TH RIFLES PAST AND PRESENT RACE.—Catch weights 13st. 7lbs. A Cup value £10, presented by Major S. F. Mott, added to a sweepstake of one sovereign each, for hunters the property on or before 10th March, 1910, of officers serving or who had served in the 60th Rifles. To be ridden by those qualified to enter. Winners of a Point-to-Point race after 31st January, 1909, 7lbs. extra. (Nine entries.)

Major S. F. Mott's b.g. PROPOSITION (7 lbs. extra)	Owner	1
Mr. C. D. Eyre's ch.g. THE DUNCE	Owner	2
Colonel T. L. N. Morland's ch.g. DOMINION (7 lbs. extra)	Owner	3
Mr. H. C. M. Porter's ch.g. Redgauntlet	Owner	0
Mr. A. C. Oppenheim's b.g. Bachelor	Mr. J. N. Lees	0
Captain F. G. Willan's br.g. D. S. Windell	Captain R. Seymour	0
Mr. E. G. W. Bourke's b.g. Mayo	Mr. J. F. Franks	0

Red Gauntlet, by refusing at the first fence, caused a good deal of trouble. Proposition and Dominion were the only ones over. The Dance caught them up later, but lost his chance at the grip before the last fence. Won by a length; three lengths second and third. Mayo, who fell at the road, but was re-mounted, was fourth.

Digitized by Google

THE OPEN RACE.—A Cup presented by the officers, past and present, of the 60th Rifles and Rifle Brigade, added to a sweepstake of one sovereign each. For hunters the property of officers serving in the Regular Army or Royal Navy, or of past officers of the 60th Rifles or Rifle Brigade, or of subscribers to the H.H. or Hambledon Hounds, or of tenant farmers in the two above-named countries. To be ridden by those qualified to enter. Winners of a race other than a Point-to-Point barred. Winners of a Point-to-Point race after 31st January, 1909, 7lbs. extra. Catch weights 13st. (14 entries.)

Colonel W. Forestier-Walker's (R.A.) br.g. NED II (7 lbs. extra) - 1
Mr. R. Mac Gillycuddy's ch.g. GRENADELLA II - - - - 2
Major R. Anderson's (11th Hrs.) DUSTMAID II - - - - 3
Major G. H. A. White's (R.H.A.) br.g. Pot Pourri - - - - 0
Mr. F. D. Alexander's (19th Hrs.) Bones - - - - - 0
Mr. S. F. Harmsworth's b.m. Sea Duck - - - - - 0
Major A. E. Clark's (A.V.C.) Merlin - - - - - - 0
Mr. C. H. House's ch.g. Sportsman - - - - - - 0
Captain H. C. Jackson's (Bed. Regt.) b.m. Kathleen - - - 0

The best race of the day. Ned II and Dustman II made most of the running till about five fields from home, where Grenadella II raced up to them and assumed the command. She however, was caught in the run in by Ned II, and suffered defeat in a good race by half a length; a length between second and third, with two of the others close up.

The Rifle Brigade races resulted as follows:—

LIGHT WEIGHT RACE (12 stone).—Mr. Mostyn Owen's Decoy, 1; Mr. E. R. Meade-Waldo's Helen, 2; Mr. G. Phipps-Hornby's How's That, 3. Six ran.

HEAVY WEIGHT (14 stone).—Mr. R. H. Leyland's Stockings, 1; Captain E. W. Forester's Braces, 2; Mr. M. Alexander's Denley, 3. Eleven ran.

THE JORROCKS CUP (PAST AND PRESENT), (12st. 7lbs.).—Colonel H. Cholmondeley's Tertius, 1; Mr. G. Phipps-Hornby's Cornet, 2; Colonel J. D. Mansel's Old Fireproof, 3. Ten ran.

Digitized by Google

THE GREEN JACKETS' CLUB.

ITS ORIGIN AND PROGRESS.

By Colonel N. Willoughby Wallace.

Introduction

By Field-Marshal Lord F. W. Grenfell, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.

To Colonel Willoughby Wallace, C.M.G., we owe the initiation of the Green Jackets' Club, and during its early years, with the help of the first Committee (few of whom, alas! remain) the work of the undertaking, which under its present managers has proved so great a success.

It was thought that on this, its 25th anniversary, it would be a great advantage if the originator of the Club would give us some account of its earliest days and its progress in the past.

This Colonel Wallace has done, and I feel sure that his narrative will be read with interest, and with feelings of gratitude to him for his good work in the past.

The Green Jackets' Club, 1885–1910.

At the suggestion of my old friend and comrade in arms, Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, I have agreed to endeavour to write a short account of the origin and progress of the Green Jackets' Club, and 1910 seems to be a specially appropriate time for so doing, as it marks its twenty-fifth anniversary. I wish these records had been written by an abler pen, but I hope the fact of my having had the honour of being the originator of the Club, and its Honorary Secretary for the first ten years, and being myself an old cricketer, may possibly excuse the apparent egotism.

Digitized by Google

In the spring of 1884 it occurred to me that a Club which would combine the cricketing interests of our comrades, the Rifle Brigade, with ours of the 60th Rifles, would be well received. I therefore wrote to all the playing members (past and present officers) of both Regiments whom I knew, and from these in every instance I received favourable replies. Acting on this ready response, I propounded my scheme to a few brother officers at the Rifle Depôt Mess one day at luncheon. My suggestion was warmly received, and met with ready support.

It was decided that I should draft some rules, and that a meeting should be called to further the interest of the proposed Club. The first annual subscription was 5*s*., but this was soon found to be inadequate, the number of cricketers being comparatively limited. Shortly afterwards it was raised to 10*s*.

The first meeting of the Club was held at the Rifle Depôt Mess on December 15th, 1884. Those present were:—

Colonel H. Newdigate, C.B. (in the chair), late Rifle Brigade, Commanding Rifle Depôt.
Major H. D. Browne, King's Royal Rifles.
Major R. C. Davies, King's Royal Rifles.
Major H. S. Marsham, King's Royal Rifles.
Lord Tewkesbury, King's Royal Rifles.
Major N. W. Wallace (h.p.), King's Royal Rifles.
Major C. R. Stopford-Sackville, Rifle Brigade.
Major L. H. Bathurst, Rifle Brigade.
Captain G. Cockburn, Rifle Brigade.
Colonel C. T. Bunbury, Rifle Brigade.
Colonel J. O. Vandeleur, Rifle Brigade.
Captain W. J. Eccles, Rifle Brigade.
Mr. F. J. A. Wood, King's Royal Rifles.

The following Resolutions and Rules were proposed and carried unanimously:—

1.—That the Club be founded.
2.—That the title of the Club be "The Green Jackets'."
3.—That the Headquarters of the Club be at Winchester.

Digitized by Google

The Original Patrons were:—

Field-Marshal H.R.H. The Prince of Wales, K.G.
General H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught, K.G.
Field-Marshal H.R.H. The Duke of Cambridge, K.G.

The St. Cross Cricket Ground was at this time rented by the year, but as this was found to be a heavy charge on the Rifle Depôt, an agreement was made by which the Green Jackets' Club took it over in 1895, on lease from the St. Cross Trustees, for the benefit of the Hampshire and Rifle Depôts, an arrangement which has been found to work admirably. The Club is managed by a committee composed of representatives from K.R.R. and R.B. and Rifle Depôt.

From 1885, regular Green Jackets' cricket weeks in July have been held on the ground. These, it is obvious, entailed considerable expenses, which were augmented by the entertaining of the cricketers and county residents. It therefore seemed to me that if the Club could cater for the racing element in both regiments the membership would largely increase. Accordingly I submitted to the Committee that by raising the subscription to £1, and arranging for luncheons at Ascot, a considerable gain would accrue, not only in funds, but in membership. At the meeting held at the Depôt Mess on 21st July, 1888, the increased subscription was agreed to, and luncheons and teas were arranged for Ascot week.

In 1908 it was further decided to have luncheons and teas at Lord's for the Eton *v.* Harrow match.

These arrangements have been most successful, and have added greatly to the popularity and prosperity of the Club.

The Club has at present a membership of 602, and as it is now incumbent on every officer who joins either corps to become a member its ranks are yearly considerably augmented, as well as its funds.

The cricket week at St. Cross is now an institution, where past and present Riflemen from far and near

Digitized by Google

attend the matches. The annual meeting of the Club is generally held on the first day of the match K.R.R. *v.* R.B.

The Club entertain the country-side each afternoon, and interesting cricket is witnessed, whilst a regimental band enlivens the proceedings. It plays again on the Barrack Square during the evening, where now and again there is a torchlight tattoo, to which the public is admitted.

In the early days, owing to the scarcity of bowlers, the cricket was somewhat disappointing, but latterly, thanks to the introduction of good Public School cricketers, the Club has been able to give a good account of itself, and I hope some day to see it playing a match at Lord's against such clubs as R.A., R.E., and H.B. I have reason to know that an application to the M.C.C. Secretary might meet with favourable consideration.

As is only to be expected, many of those who, in the early days, were the backbone of the Club, have, during the last twenty-five years, obeyed their last call.

In 1907 the Club sustained a great loss by the death of General Lord Alexander Russell, G.C.B., one of the perpetual Presidents; he was a regular attendant at all cricket weeks and annual meetings, and a keen supporter of the game.

The sad death of Major H.H. Prince Christian Victor of Schleswig-Holstein in 1900, a fine cricketer, and a much-loved comrade, was also a great blow to our members.

There are many still living who will always remember the prowess of their old comrades in arms and sports.

In 1895 Major Leonard Russell was appointed Honorary Secretary, and no keener and more enthusiastic cricketer could have been selected.

During the Boer War—1900 to 1902—no "Green Jackets'" matches were played.

Digitized by Google

The following is a list of some of the leading cricketers who, amongst others, did yeoman service for the Club in the past:—

Major Henley, Kings Royal Rifles.
Lieut.-Colonel Davies, King's Royal Rifles.
Major Bowen, King's Royal Rifles.
Colonel Bircham, King's Royal Rifles.
Colonel Gunning, King's Royal Rifles.
Major Pepys, King's Royal Rifles.
Major Eccles, Rifle Brigade.
Major Bathurst, Rifle Brigade.
Captain Wingfield-Stratford, Rifle Brigade.
Colonel Cockburn, D.S.O., Rifle Brigade.
Major-General Metcalfe, C.B., Rifle Brigade.
Lord Hardinge, Rifle Brigade.

May the Green Jackets' Club ever flourish and cement the *camaraderie* and the love of sport existing between the two Rifle Regiments.

Summary of 278 Matches Played between 1885 and 1910.

REGIMENTAL MATCHES.

PAST *v.* PRESENT.

8 played; 5 drawn; 2 won by Past; 1 won by Present.

PAST AND PRESENT K.R.R. *v.* PAST AND PRESENT R.B.

3 played; 2 won by K.R.R.; 1 won by R.B.

K.R.R. *v.* R.B.

18 played; 12 drawn; 4 won by K.R.R.; 2 won by R.B.

CLUB MATCHES.

246 played; 36 won; 1 tie; 84 drawn; 125 lost.

My sincere thanks are due to Major Leonard Russell, R.B., Hon. Secretary of the Green Jackets' Club, for the great help he has given me with statistics.

N. WILLOUGHBY WALLACE,
Colonel late K.R.R.

Digitized by Google

THE GREEN JACKET WEEK.

THE week this year began on 11th July; like every other function, the attendance and gaiety were, to a certain degree, affected by the mourning for King Edward VII, but most of those who usually attend put in an appearance.

Past officers of both Regiments were in the majority, as the present conditions of soldiering in Home Battalions does not admit of much leave at this time of the year, battalion training having taken the place of cricket. This difficulty made it hard for the Committee to get together representative sides, and will always have to be faced in the future. The strength of the Green Jacket team will always depend on the number of cricketers at home on leave from abroad, also on those at the Depôt, and others with more leisure than home battalion officers, and even these must make some sacrifices in order to keep up the honour of the Club.

The weather was at its best. The first four days were really hot, and everyone had to take advantage of what shade there was. The last two days, though dull and cold, were dry. The 1st Battalion Band, under Bandmaster T. Brown, played throughout the week; every afternoon at the cricket, and three times after mess in the Barrack Square, where a goodly number of ladies turned up and greatly appreciated the excellent music.

The Greenjacket and Rifleman's Aid meetings were held in the Pavilion on Wednesday, 13th, and were presided over by Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell. General Sir W. Leigh Pemberton, K.C.B., was present, and received many congratulations on his well-deserved honours.

To turn to the cricket, which after all is the excuse for the week, the matches were the same as usual—I Zingari,

Digitized by Google

Inter-Regimental, and Free Foresters. A short account of the main points follow from the pen of a cricketer.

The I.Z., determined not to be beaten again, brought down an exceptionally strong team and beat us by five wickets. In a great measure their victory was due to their brilliant fielding. If only the Greenjackets had followed their example the I.Z. total might have been reduced by nearly 100 runs. The Greenjacket bowling throughout the week lacked sting.

Parker's 66 was a fine innings, most of his runs coming from magnificent off drives; he was unlucky in being out to a brilliant catch in the second innings.

GREEN JACKETS.	First Innings.	Second Innings.
Capt. A. D. Legard, K.R.R., lbw, b Cobbold	2	c Buchanan, b Lyttelton 2
G. P. R. Toynbee, R.B., c Baggallay, b Lyttelton	11	b Lyttelton 20
W. M. Parker, R.B., b Buchanan	66	c Buchanan, b Cobbold 17
J Wormald, K.R.R., b de Zoete	27	b Lyttelton 8
Capt. C. Shawe, R.B., c Curwen, b Lyttelton...	29	c Baggallay, b Buchanan 9
Capt. G. B. Stephens, R.B., c and b Cobbold	23	c Anson, b Tufton ... 48
H. R. M. Howard, R.B., c Lyttelton, b Cobbold	7	b Metcalfe 27
S. W. J. Trafford, R.B., c de Zoete, b Cobbold	0	not out 25
Capt. T. H. Harker, K.R.R., c Buchanan, b Lyttelton	57	c Curwen, b Buchanan . 4
R. T. Fellowes, R.B., b Curwen	32	c Buchanan, b Lyttelton 6
A. M. W. Saunders, K.R.R., not out ...	36	b Cobbold 0
Capt. D. Wood, R.B., lbw, b Tufton	0	b Tufton 15
Extras	18	Extras 21
Total	308	Total 202

I ZINGARI.	First Innings.	Second Innings.
Hon. J. S. R. Tufton, c Toynbee, b Shawe ...	15	c Parker, b Harker ... 33
E. J. Metcalfe, lbw, b Harker	1	c Toynbee, b Howard... 49
M. Baggallay, b Harker	15	not out 6
J. N. Buchanan, c Wood, b Harker	8	c Howard, b Harker ... 12
W. J. H. Curwen, c Legard, b Trafford ...	6	b Howard 24
Hon. C. F. Lyttelton, b Parker	22	not out 23
Viscount Anson, c Harker, b Parker	49	c Toynbee, b Parker ... 17
J. R. Head, c Shawe, b Harker	64	c Legard, b Parker ... 24
P. W. Cobbold, c Shawe, b Parker	24	
H. W. de Zoete, not out	57	
Major L. G. Russell, absent	0	
F. H. Browning, b Shawe	45	
Extras	16	Extras 2
Total	322	Total (6 wickets) 190

The Inter-Regimental match was without incident. Both sides, on paper, were worth a good many more runs. Legard played well in the second innings, scoring much more freely than usual.

Digitized by Google

RIFLE BRIGADE.	First Innings.	Second Innings.
Colonel G. H. Thesiger, c Lee, b Harker	1	c sub, b Gregory 11
R. T. Fellowes b Gregory	25	b Gregory 33
W. M. Parker, c Legard, b Harker	12	c Lee, b Harker 30
G. P. R. Toynbee, b Legard	30	b Gregory 15
Captain C. Shawe, b Gregory	3	c Oppenheim, b Saunders 25
Captain G. B. Stephens, b Legard	7	c Blake, b Saunders 2
H. R. M. Howard, b Gregory	11	c and b Harker 17
S. W. Trafford, c Curtis, b Legard	4	b Legard 29
Captain D. Wood, c Bircham, b Legard	0	c Gregory, b Harker 0
G. H. Phipps-Hornby, b Legard	1	b Legard 16
Captain F. H. Nugent, not out	3	not out 2
Extras	4	Extras 24
Total	101	Total 204

60th RIFLES.	First Innings.	Second Innings.
Captain A. D. Legard, b Phipps-Hornby	28	not out 47
M. F. Blake, c Shawe, b Parker	10	c Nugent, b Trafford 22
Captain H. F. W. Bircham, c Shawe, b Phipps-Hornby	29	run out 17
J. Wormald b Phipps-Hornby	3	not out 12
Captain T. H. Harker, b Trafford	37	
A. M. Saunders, c and b Parker	43	
Captain G. T. Lee, b Phipps-Hornby	20	
A. C. Oppenheim, c and b Trafford	2	
G. C. Campbell, b Trafford	24	
H. O. Curtis, b Phipps-Hornby	0	
Rifleman Gregory, not out	2	
Extras	8	Extras 4
Total	206	Total (2 wickets) 102

Against the Free Foresters we were lucky to avoid defeat. This was mainly due to the excellent bowling of Major Russell, many of whose fast "sneaks" were unplayable. With the exception of Parker and Trafford in first innings, and Parker and Toynbee in second innings, our batting was disappointing, and the fielding left much to be desired.

FREE FORESTERS.	First Innings.	Second Innings.
E. R. Wilson, c Saunders, b Harker	60	c Toynbee, b Harker 14
Captain W. W. Jelf, b Harker	0	not out 6
W. G. Druce, b Russell	62	b Russell 74
A. L. Gibson, c Russell, b Harker	28	b Parker 67
C. W. Little, b Russell	29	b Howard 21
R. L. G. Irving, b Harker	1	c Trafford, b Parker 5
H. F. W. Jelf, c Toynbee, b Parker	6	b Harker 25
Captain R. Gillson, c Toynbee, b Parker	1	
Captain L. E. S. Ward, b Russell	19	
H. Hawkins, not out	13	not out 4
C. F. Cattley, b Russell	10	
S. W. Cattley, b Russell	0	
Extras	16	Extras 38
Total	245	Declared 254

Digitized by Google

GREEN JACKETS.	First Innings.	Second Innings.
CAPTAIN A. D. LEGARD, K.R.R., b Wilson	5	c Irving, b Wilson ... 23
R. T. FELLOWES, R.B., st Druce, b Wilson	36	c S. W. Cattley, b Wilson 0
W. M. PARKER, R.B., c Gibson, b Wilson	51	c Irving, b Wilson ... 35
G. P. R. TOYNBEE, R.B., b C. F. Cattley	0	not out 30
J. WORMALD, K.R.R., b C. F. Cattley ...	18	c Wilson, b C. F. Cattley 8
CAPTAIN T. H. HARKER, K.R.R., c Gibson, b C. F. Cattley	25	c Gibson, b Wilson ... 7
CAPTAIN C. SHAWE, R.B., b C. F. Cattley	0	b Gibson 10
H. R. M. HOWARD, R.B., b C. F. Cattley	20	
S. W. J. TRAFFORD, R.B., not out ...	43	not out 8
A. M. W. SAUNDERS, K.R.R., c Druce, b C. F. Cattley	11	b Wilson 0
CAPTAIN A. I. PAINE, b Wilson	6	st Druce, b Wilson ... 15
MAJOR L. G. RUSSELL, c and b Wilson	3	
Extras	16	Extras 8
Total	234	Total (8 wickets) 144

The Greenjacket luncheon at Ascot was about the best one there, but like all the other luncheons, suffered from the Court mourning.

The luncheon at Lord's, at the Eton and Harrow match, was well attended, and very much better than last year.

Digitized by Google

THE VETERANS' DINNER.

A POSTPONED event is generally for some reason or other more or less of a failure, but the fourth Annual Dinner of the King's Royal Rifles' Veteran Association on the 16th July was certainly a conspicuous exception to the rule. The original date, 31st May, the anniversary of the conclusion of the South African war, instead of 28th February, the anniversary of the Relief of Ladysmith, had to be abandoned owing to the death of King Edward, and the dinner took place on the Saturday of the Greenjacket Week, in the Drill Hall of the Queen's Westminster Rifles, by the permission of Colonel Gordon Clark, commanding that distinguished corps.

The Queen's Westminsters tried their very hardest to do better than the St. George's Rifles, to whom we had been indebted in previous years, but were unable to achieve the impossible, and like Neil Gow and Lemberg the day before, could only make a dead heat of it. The dinner was very good, well cooked, and the waiting, carried out by the men of the Regiment, excellent. It should be mentioned that "the London Scottish" very kindly lent us their hall, which is next door, as a reception room.

Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell was in the chair, supported by the other three Colonels-Commandant and the Officers Commanding the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions, and twenty other officers. Of other ranks there were present 250, including twelve Chelsea Pensioners and a few of the serving members of the Regiment who had been invited, an innovation which was much appreciated. There were present fourteen Mutiny Veterans. The oldest Rifleman in the room was again T. Skinner, who enlisted in 1846. Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry J.

Digitized by Google

Digweed, ran him very close, as his date was 1847, and after him was Sir Wykeham Leigh Pemberton. The whole of the proceedings were marked by an amount of "go" which was most noticeable.

The CHAIRMAN, in giving the first toast of the evening, "THE KING AND COLONEL-IN-CHIEF," said they could not forget the sad calamity which had befallen the nation, in the bereavement it had sustained in the death of King George's illustrious father, King Edward VII. Far better speakers than he, had spoken of King Edward's greatness, but he could tell them, having been to a certain extent associated with him during the last four or five years of his reign, that what struck him (the speaker) and everyone else around him was the King's great attention to public duty, and secondly the mutual feeling of kindly sympathy with every one of his subjects, including every man in his Majesty's Army. He asked them to drink the health of the King, and in so doing he was asking them to drink also to the Colonel of the Regiment. His Majesty had always taken the very greatest possible interest in his Regiment, and it was no doubt due to him and to those about him who carefully supervised the lists of those coming into the Regiment, that they had the class of officers they had, and always, he trusted, the Regiment would have. The King had lately shown his great interest in the Army by spending nearly a week at Aldershot, and during the whole of that time there had been no ceremonial parades, no marching past, but his Majesty had gone closely into the life of his soldiers by visiting them at Company drills and by going round the barracks and recreation rooms, and he had made himself fully acquainted with the present life of the British soldier. A few months ago, when the monument to those who were killed in the South African War was about to be unveiled, his Majesty, then Prince of Wales, voluntarily offered to go down to Winchester to unveil that memorial, and he (the noble Chairman) was glad to see that on that occasion some of the old men of the Regiment attended and helped them to receive the

Digitized by Google

Colonel-in-Chief. He gave them the Health of the King and the Colonel of the Regiment.

The toast was loyally honoured, the first verse of the National Anthem being heartily sung.

LORD GRENFELL then rose to propose "The Old 60th." He said that was the fourth occasion on which they had met there, and he offered all his old comrades and friends a very hearty welcome. He thought it was rather a peculiar occasion, because they had there that evening all the four Colonels-Commandant of the Regiment, Major-General Sir W. Leigh Pemberton, K.C.B., Major-General Sir Cromer Ashburnham, K.C.B., Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, K.C.M.G., C.B., and himself. They had also three out of the four officers commanding Battalions—Colonel R. S. Oxley, of the 1st Battalion; Colonel S. W. Hare, of the 2nd Battalion; and Colonel C. S. Chaplin, of the 3rd Battalion; and he thought he might say it was a record gathering. They also welcomed a small deputation of serving members and officers from the 1st and 2nd Battalions. One thing he was sure had given them all the greatest possible pleasure was that his dear old friend, General Leigh Pemberton, had been raised from C.B. to K.C.B. After referring to the moves of the Battalions since their last gathering, the speaker said he did not think they had had many casualties, but the period of the dinner had been altered by reason of the death of his Majesty King Edward, and it would be for them to settle with the Secretary whether they preferred to have the dinner at the old time in the winter or whether they preferred to have it as now, in the summer. It would be left to the members of the Association to select, and whichever date was decided, they (the officers) would be only too glad to meet them there again. The toast he had to propose to them was their old name of the "60th Royal Rifles," which they would drink with pride and with pleasure, and might he say how proud they were and how happy they were when they looked down from the platform and

Digitized by Google

saw those fine old gentlemen with their red coats (the Chelsea pensioners) and other gentlemen who had come there that evening. It was rather naughty of those old gentlemen coming in their red coats, for in their earlier years they had worn the black, but they were welcome, whatever the colour of their coats, and he only hoped that next year as many, or, if possible, more would attend at their annual dinner. Sir Edward Hutton was to follow him, and he would therefore ask them to rise to drink the health of the dear old Regiment, the officers, non-commissioned officers and men now serving, and the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men who had served in the 60th Royal Rifles.

The toast was drunk with full musical honours, "For we are Jolly Good Fellows" being sung by the whole strength of the company.

SIR EDWARD HUTTON said he had been asked to propose the health of the Veterans' Association. There was one remark he would like to make in regard to their Veterans' Association, which he was sure would find a ready response from all his past and present comrades. After all, what was the whole secret of the success of the Army and of the Regiment? Mutual sympathy and good-will. Above all it was the secret of the success of the 60th Rifles, whatever they might call them. All through their campaigns, in times of peace, and in times of war, the base of the thing was mutual sympathy between all ranks. There was something about the tie that bound Riflemen together which he personally was at a loss quite to understand. It passed his judgment; it went beyond the family tie. The tie that bound them all to one another was real, and almost more lasting than those of their own family, and the longer they all lived the more he felt sure they would realise the truth of what he said. (Applause.) In answer to that applause he said "Very well, if we wish the 60th of the future to be as successful as the 60th of the past, we must maintain this spirit and bond of sympathy in all possible ways." He thought

Digitized by Google

that the Veterans' Association was one of the very best things conceived in the interests of that great Regiment —the 60th Royal Rifles. He did not know of a happier quarter of an hour than when he shook hands with a very large number of his old friends, and the only regret he had was, that he could not recollect all their names or the particular campaign in which he had served with them, but he had the consolation to think that more people knew Tom Fool than Tom Fool knew. He wanted, in connection with the Veterans' Association, to express his appreciation, an appreciation he was sure they all felt, to Colonel Herbert for the infinite trouble and pains he had taken in starting that Association, and also to Major Wynn. He was glad to see so large an attendance, not only of distinguished officers, but of Riflemen of every rank who had served with distinction and with satisfaction to themselves in the past. He could only hope another year there might be a still larger number, and if he did venture to throw out a hint the old Veterans—he was one of them—the old Riflemen and Veterans in London should form a Committee for the management and conduct of that enormously valuable and useful dinner. He felt sure the interests of all combined would be very much increased by such a committee, for their numbers were bound to increase, and possibly they might get hold of men whom under present circumstances it was rather difficult to find. He was going to associate that toast with the names of Major-General Sir W. Leigh Pemberton and with Mr. Clemens, their Secretary. Personally, he owed Sir Wykeham a very deep debt of gratitude, for many years ago he was his commanding officer in the 4th Battalion. Before that, Sir Wykeham had played a very distinguished part in the Indian Mutiny, where he lost part of his hand before Cawnpore. He also commanded the 3rd Battalion in the Zulu War, and his health failing he had the great honour of being selected to conduct home the mortal remains of the Prince Imperial, an honour which at that time the Battalion in South Africa highly appre-

Digitized by Google

ciated. While drinking the health of their noble selves, he asked them to drink very heartily the health of Major-General Sir Wykeham Leigh Pemberton, certainly the oldest officer present who had lately been honoured by His Majesty the King, their Colonel-in-Chief.

"For we are jolly good fellows" was sung again.

MAJ.-GENERAL SIR W. LEIGH PEMBERTON returned his heartfelt thanks, and said that the thanks for anything he had been able to do, and more particularly the honours he wore that night for the first time, were almost entirely due to his friends and to the goodwill of Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell. In consequence, he was almost as proud to owe them to his dear old friend as to any merits of his own. Speaking with some emotion, so as to be only heard with difficulty, the gallant officer said he joined the Regiment fifty-seven years ago, and he was, with three exceptions, the oldest officer in the service. He had been honoured by being called old—he did not feel old, he only looked it—but might they all live many years to meet at that table, and then when they looked back over the years he was sure they would still have the love for the 60th Rifles that he had. His excuse for being there that night was not for any merit of his own, as there had been many more distinguished officers than he, but he would yield the palm to no one in his love for the dear old Regiment.

CORPORAL W. CLEMENS said that it was a labour of love to him, as Secretary, to get the old faces together once a year, and if his comrades would send him the addresses of old Riflemen he would do his best to get hold of them. He had been very glad to hear Sir W. Pemberton speak as he had done, and they knew how much he had done for men in getting them situations when they left for civil life. Even in his humble position it came to his notice more and more every year how many more old Riflemen were out of employment. It rested with them to help one another as much as they possibly could. Some of them might know of vacant

Digitized by Google

situations, and they might help to put old Riflemen into such posts. He thanked them very much for the kind reception they had given him.

MAJOR-GENERAL R. S. P. FETHERSTONHAUGH proposed a vote of thanks to Colonel Gordon Clark and to the Queen's Westminsters for their great courtesy and kindness to the Rifles that night. They not only gave them the hall, but helped them in every way they could, and by so doing enabled men like himself to come up there to the annual dinner and to meet their old friends and comrades whom they could not meet in any other way if the dinner did not come off. He did not think Colonel Gordon Clark and his regiment knew what a great deal they had done for the Association, and he asked everyone there that night to do everything they could to return that courtesy.

"For they are jolly good fellows" once more.

COLONEL GORDON CLARK, in acknowledgment, said the K.R.R. Veterans' Association on the contrary had conferred a great honour on the Queen's Westminsters by coming to have dinner in their hall. Only on the preceding Saturday the Queen's Westminsters had a somewhat similar gathering, when there were a thousand old members in the hall to celebrate the 50th anniversary of their corps. They had also that day one of their men well up in the King's Hundred at Bisley, and perhaps he, as Colonel, ought to have been there to watch his final shooting, but he preferred pleasure to duty, and left Bisley to come up and wish the K.R.R. Veterans of all ranks, in the name of the Queen's Westminsters, long life and prosperity.

COL. OXLEY, in proposing the health of the Chairman, said he asked his brother Riflemen to join with him in most hearty thanks to Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell for presiding, and not only for that office, but also for all he did for Riflemen. It was not necessary for him to recapitulate all that Lord Grenfell had done in the past for his country, but they felt that his honours were really

Digitized by Google

honours for the Regiment, and he would speak for one moment of what he had done, what he was doing, and what they knew he would do in the future for Riflemen, both past and present. The interest Lord Grenfell took in every Rifleman, whether it were the last joined recruit or the senior N.C.O. or Warrant Officer, was the same; he would do anything for any Battalion or any Rifleman. He came there every year to meet them, and was always ready to do so, and they all owed him a deep debt of gratitude. As Colonel of the 1st Battalion, he was proud to give that toast, and he took the opportunity of thanking them all for having invited serving members of the Regiment to be present that evening. Might the spirit that prompted that gathering long continue, and in future years might serving members attend there to meet their old comrades and to go together over old times. He asked them all to join with him in drinking Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell's health.

The CHAIRMAN, in reply, said he thanked them, but he had there something better than he could say, to read to them. After drinking the King's health that evening, a telegram was despatched to his Majesty in the following words:—

"Two hundred and fifty K.R.R. Veterans assembled in the Queen's Hall, Westminster, are now drinking the King's health," and the reply had just been received from the King's equerry:—

"The Equerry-in-Waiting is commanded by the King to thank Lord Grenfell and the 250 K.R.R. Veterans for their message. His Majesty trusts they are spending a very pleasant evening."

LORD GRENFELL said he wished to make a statement concerning their late Colonel Commandant, and the dear friend of every man assembled there that night—Sir Redvers Buller—which he was sure would be satisfactory to them. The splendid and noble memorial which they were placing in the Cathedral at Winchester was now almost completed, and he hoped the unveiling ceremony

Digitized by Google

might be attended by many friends and veterans of the 60th Rifles, who would help them to do the honour to their old Commandant which his long service, his great career, and his deep affection for the Regiment, called on them to render. In conclusion, Lord Grenfell assured them that if there were anything to help the Association and the Regiment which it was in his power to do, he should regard it as his duty and his pleasure to accomplish it. He thanked them most sincerely for their hearty reception, and sincerely hoped they might meet on a similar occasion next year.

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR CROMER ASHBURNHAM having said a few words, the speeches ended, and the order of the meeting broke up, everybody moving about and apparently talking to everybody else. When the proceedings at length terminated, it was agreed on all sides that it had been a very cheery evening. The only flaw in the proceedings was that the supply of beer gave out, but no one seemed to mind.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CENTREPIECE IN 1ST BATTALION MESS.

Digitized by Google

PRIVATE BURKE AND THE STANDARD.

EVER since I was a boy I have been interested in the centrepiece belonging to the 1st Battalion of the 60th Rifles.

My Father, who joined the 1st Battalion in 1844, served with it in India in 1849, being present at the siege of Mooltan and the Battle of Goojerat as A.D.C. to Brigadier-General Dundas.

I have a vivid recollection of his once giving a dramatic account of a fight for a standard he had once witnessed in India.

I have often repeated this story, my recollection of which is substantially as follows, given, as well as I can remember, in his own words:—

"It was after the Battle of Goojerat, and we were ordered to follow up some of the Afghan allies of the Sikhs who had retreated up the Khyber Pass.

"I was a lieutenant at the time, and was in command of skirmishers moving up the Pass. As we advanced we noticed a black flag sticking out from behind a rock.

"Close by me at the time were two men; the front rank man was Private Burke, and the rear rank man was Private Connor. In those days we used a belted bullet, which we forced down the muzzle of the rifle by means of a ramrod. Skirmishers always worked in pairs, so that one man should always be loaded when his comrade had fired. As we got near the rock, an Afridi fanatic, armed to the teeth, dashed out from behind it and fired, shooting Connor, the rear rank man, dead.

"Without a moment's hesitation Private Burke dashed up to him, caught his head between both his hands, threw him to the ground, and shot him!"

Digitized by Google

I shall never forget the dramatic action which my Father made use of in describing Burke's exploit. It must have been a splendid performance, and evidently made a deep impression on his mind.

I never heard the story again, and my Father died in 1894. The only other points about his story that I can remember are, that in order to commemorate the exploit, the Regiment had a silver statuette made representing Burke killing the Afridi, and that this statuette was mounted on an elephant's tusk, and used as a centrepiece on the Mess table of the 1st Battalion. The elephant, to which the tusk belonged, was the property of the Commissariat contractor, who had carried out transport duties for the Regiment during the second Sikh war.

The particular duty of this elephant was to carry the fly-pole of the Mess tent; more than that he absolutely declined to take. The whole of the Mess plate and a marquee for dining in were transported with the Regiment throughout the campaign. The elephant died soon after the war, and the contractor presented to the Regiment a tusk, which was utilised in the manner described above. I never thought of writing all this down until the occasion of the wreck of the *Warren Hastings*, which occurred when she was transporting the 1st Battalion from Bombay to Mauritius at the beginning of 1897.

On reading the account in the papers, I noticed that much of the mess plate had been lost, but that the centrepiece had been saved. This reminded me of it all, and it struck me that it was quite likely there was no record of it in the Regiment, and that it was my duty, in that case, not to allow so famous an exploit to remain unrecorded.

I accordingly wrote to the Adujtant—Lieut. J. Taylor —at Mauritius, telling him that I knew the story of the centrepiece, and would be glad to write it down for the information of the officers of the Battalion if they had no record of it.

Taylor wrote back that they knew the elephant's name was Gullala, but that otherwise they were very hazy about

Digitized by Google

the whole thing. I accordingly wrote an account on the lines of the preceding paragraphs, at the same time asking for a photograph of the centrepiece, which I had never seen. Taylor very kindly had it photographed and sent me a copy. Until then I had never realised that the Afridi was a mounted man.

This, of course, added very much to the *éclat* of Burke's exploit. About eighteen months after this the South African War broke out, the 1st Battalion was ordered to Natal, and on the 20th October, 1899, the names of Taylor and of several other officers of the Battalion were telegraphed home among the list of the killed at the opening fight at Talana Hill.

I have wondered often since then whether I may not again prove to be the sole depository of the story of Burke's fight for the Afridi standard.

A visit to the Rifle Depôt at Winchester, where I have been spending a very pleasant four days, thanks to the hospitality of Colonel Jenkins and his staff, has again reminded me of the incident. A couple of nights ago I alluded to the story at dinner, when Eyre remarked:—"That must be the black flag that we have here hanging up in the hall. There is a framed description of it underneath." The framed description, which was sent for at once, reads as follows:—

"Camp, Peshawur,
"12th January, 1850.

"This Standard was taken in a personal encounter by Private James Bourke, 1st Battalion 60th Royal Rifles, in which he killed two of the enemy and was himself slightly wounded, at the storming of the heights of Pullec, in the Buz Dhurra, on the 14th December, 1849.

"The above Private presented the Standard to Lieut.-Colonel Bradshaw, Commanding the Force; and was, for his gallantry, promoted Corporal on the field by him.

"Presented to the College* by Lieut.-General Sir George Scovell, K.C.B."

* *i.e.*, the Royal Military College, Sandhurst.—ED.

Digitized by Google

My first thought was that this could not have been the black flag my father described, as the Battle of Goojerat took place on the 21st of February, and this standard was not captured till the 14th of December, nearly ten months later.

On second thoughts, however, it was evidently highly improbable that a man of the same name should have captured a standard, as well as the Burke of my story; or again that Private Burke should have repeated the exploit.

The true explanation no doubt was, that my impression, that the exploit followed immediately after the battle, was incorrect.

"Anyhow," said St. Aubyn, who was also dining, we can verify it to-morrow from the Manuscript Records of the 1st Battalion, which are kept in the Orderly Room."

Accordingly, on the following day, reference was made to this book of records, which, by the way, contains records not only of the 1st Battalion, but of all the Battalions—including the 5th—up to the close of the Peninsular War. The following extracts from these records are of interest in connection with the story of the Standard.

"1845.—The following exchange took place on the 9th May: Lieut.-Colonel Joseph Bradshaw from the 37th Foot to be Lieutenant-Colonel *vice* Spencer.

"1849.—The Battalion composed part of the force employed on special service under Major-General Sir Walter Gilbert, K.C.B., which marched from Goojerat on the 22nd February. Crossed the Jhelum on the 3rd of March, and came up with part of the retreating army at Hoormuck, where Shere Sing surrendered on the 11th of March; his Sirdars and the remainder of the army surrendered and laid down their arms at Rawul Pindee on the 14th. Continued the march in pursuit of Dost Mahomed through Attock and Peshawur, up to the Khyber Pass, in front of which the army encamped on the 28th March, and remained under canvas until the 7th May, when the Battalion shifted camp close to Peshawur, and moved into temporary barracks.

. . . . . .

Digitized by Google

"Eight officers, nine sergeants, three buglers, and 200 rank and file composed part of the force which left Peshawur on special service under Lieut.-Colonel Joseph Bradshaw, C.B., on the 3rd of December, crossed the Cabool River at Nowshera, and marched against the Insurgent tribes in the Bazdurrah, situated in the Uzuffzie country. Captured the town of Suggoo on the 11th. One officer and seven men wounded.

. . . . . .

"On the 14th moved on the towns of Pullee Zoormundi and Theerkhana, which they took, and totally routed the enemy.

"Casualties, two men killed and seven wounded.

KILLED.

Corpl. James Murray. Pte. John Connell.

WOUNDED.

Pte. Saml. Norton.	Pte. Willm. Rawlins.
„ James Magee.	„ John Thompson.
„ Michl. Burke.	„ Patrick Dowling.
„ Willm. Goreham.	

"The force returned to Peshawur on the 21st December, 1849.

"Pte. Michael Burke was promoted Corporal on the field of Zoormundi for distinguished conduct."

A note to the following effect is inserted on a separate sheet in the MS. Record Book.

"The Standard taken by Pte. Michael Burke or Bourke on this occasion was afterwards presented to the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, by Lieut.-General Sir George Scovell, K.C.B., into whose keeping it appears to have fallen. In 1897 H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge ordered it to be given to 4th Battalion to keep till the return of 1st Battalion from foreign service.

"In August, 1898, the 4th Battalion, being under orders for Ireland, sent it for safe custody to the Rifle Depôt at Gosport, where it is to remain till the 1st Battalion come home.

"H. D. BROWNE, Colonel,

"Gosport, 15/8/98. "*Commanding Rifle Depôt.*"

The whole matter is now clearly explained.

My impression that the incident followed immediately after the Battle of Goojerat must have been a mistaken one.

Digitized by Google

The Private Connor of my recollection must have been the Private Connell of the Records, and the Standard now in the Rifle Depôt mess is undoubtedly the one represented in the centrepiece.

The flag as rolled up in the hall appeared to be more red than black, but on unrolling it this morning, it was seen that this was due to a red edging five inches in width, which forms a border to a triangular black flag.

The pole is 16 feet long, with lance head and black tassel, the point of the flag, when fully extended, stretching some eight feet from the pole.

What appears to be the Afridi's turban is twisted round the pole, and nailed to it just below the flag. Until the day before yesterday I had no idea of the existence of the "black flag" of my Father's story.

It is now clearly proved that the Standard in the Rifle Depôt Mess is the "black flag" I have so often seen in my mind's eye.

Another point of great interest to me is that the same "black flag" is the one represented in the centre piece.

Possibly all this may be well known in the 1st Battalion. If so, I apologise for this long screed. If not, I make no apology for endeavouring to place on permanent record a few details that are perhaps not known to anyone else, regarding the brilliant exploit of Private Michael Bourke of the 1st Battalion 60th Rifles.

B. R. WARD,
Lieut.-Col. R.E.

Rifle Depôt, Winchester,
September 1st, 1909.

NOTE.—Since the above was written the 1st Battalion has come home and the "black flag" is now in their Mess.—ED.

Digitized by Google

THE REGIMENT FROM 1832 TO 1842.

By Captain Lewis Butler.

The death in January last of Major G. H. Courtenay has severed a link connecting the Regiment of a bygone age with that of the present day. It was possible that as a boy he may have even talked to men who were original members of the Royal Americans.

George Henry Courtenay was born in December, 1814, and had thus, at the time of his death, recently completed his 95th year. Up to the last his mind was clear, and he retained vivid recollections of the days of his boyhood. His earliest reminiscence was that of going with his mother to enquire after the health of King George III. He was present at the Coronation of George IV.; noticed amid the throng the Duke of Wellington, at that time hardly past the prime of life, and watched the champion of England ride into Westminster Abbey and make the customary challenge.

In April, 1832, young Courtenay joined our 1st Battalion, at that time stationed at Gibraltar. His commanding officer was Lieut.-Colonel Thomas Bunbury, a veteran of the Peninsular War, but better known on the Turf than in his own profession. Bunbury was, however, not a man to stand any nonsense. On one occasion, when the Battalion was on parade, a rifleman ran out of the ranks, and gaining the Spanish boundary thought himself secure. But the Colonel had no idea of being bound by formalities of that kind. Galloping after the deserter, without hesitation he violated the Spanish territory, seized the man by the collar, and brought him back in triumph.

Digitized by Google

A question was asked by an inspecting General whether there was much gambling among the officers. The answer was "No, for Colonel Bunbury has won all their money."

In 1834 the Battalion went on to Malta. In the following year Colonel Bunbury exchanged with Colonel the Honble. Henry Richard Molyneux, of the 67th, receiving for the exchange £3,500, the whole of which sum he is said to have lost at the next race meeting! A faint tradition of Molyneux's capacity as a commanding officer still lingers in the regiment, though the recollection of his special talents has long since passed away. He seems to have been a good administrator, and the fact that his officers, in an illiterate age, were noted for study of their profession—and in a drunken one for sobriety—is probably due to the influence of Molyneux. Courtenay spoke of him with great respect, and in comparing him with Colonel Ellis, of the 2nd Battalion, said that Molyneux was the President of a Republic; Ellis an autocrat. That the former encouraged education is probably shown by Courtenay's establishment of a school for his men.

In 1836 the 1st Battalion went on to Corfu in the Ionian Islands, where it was joined three years later by the 2nd, this being the first occasion of a meeting between the two Battalions after the re-constitution of the regiment in 1824. Since 1839 the Battalions have met at Bareilly in 1859, at Dublin in 1866, at Aldershot in 1887, and at Ladysmith in 1899.

During the stay at Corfu the 1st Battalion was composed of very young men, so much so that a Pioneer thirty years of age was looked on as a Methuselah, and habitually known as "Old Ryan." By the exercise of intelligent methods of discipline men were taught to act and think for themselves. One night at Cerigo a brig was driven on shore. Three or four riflemen, who happened to be on the spot, on their own initiative formed themselves into a guard, remaining by the vessel till dawn, and protecting it from being plundered.

Digitized by Google

As skirmishers the riflemen excelled, though their high shakoes with cock's plumes, were sadly in the way. Captains were mounted; young officers marched with the knapsack on their backs. The best N.C.O.'s were Irish; the best private riflemen, English. Brunswick rifles formed the armament.

In 1840 the Battalion returned to England, and two years later Courtenay quitted the regiment. Of the famous 5th Battalion he knew nothing. "There were only two Battalions," he said. In view of the fact that officers who had been in the 5th Battalion served with him in the 1st, this ignorance is remarkable, and seems to show that after the re-organization of 1824 the traditions of the old regiment had been lost. One anecdote, however, which must have been connected with the 5th Battalion, the old man did recall, namely, that when the 60th first marched through England the country people fled, believing that the riflemen, with their strange moustaches, were foreign invaders! Of the origin of the regimental motto he also knew nothing. With regard to the regimental march, he was positively certain that, during the whole of his service, the Huntsmen's Chorus, or, as he termed it, "The Yager Call" (the translation of which began with the words, "Oh, sight entrancing!"), was in use. The march of the present day was quite unknown to him. The Riflemen had a quantity of songs, favourite among which was "Over the garden wall," to which words of their own, not always of the most refined character, were sung.

In Courtenay's time duelling had not entirely disappeared. In fact he was three times called out, although it does not appear that an actual meeting was allowed to take place. His later years were passed in Devonshire, and it was at Kenton, near Exeter, that the old veteran passed quietly away.

Digitized by Google

AFTER THE MULLAH IN SOMALILAND.

By Major G. C. Shakerley, D.S.O.

Part II.

A short account of operations in Somaliland appeared in the *Chronicle* of 1903. The following is an account of the continuation of the campaign.

In July, 1903, active operations ceased for the time being, so that a new expedition against the Mullah could be organized, under command of Lieut.-General Sir Charles Egerton.

On July 3rd the Mounted Infantry Company, King's Royal Rifle Corps, left Bohotle for Behindula (which is about twenty miles from Berbera) to refit and get remounts. They had had no remounts since they landed in January, so they were badly required.

Except for moving to different grazing camps we had no active operations till October, by which time the Field Force had been re-organized and re-equipped. We were thankful to be on the move again, as we were very tired of grazing camps.

While at Behindula, Lieut. Acland Troyte went to Hargeisa to buy remounts, and while there was lucky enough to shoot a lion and lioness.

A short *resumé* of the position of the Mullah and our own forces may not come amiss. From all the information that had been received, it was evident that at this time the Mullah, his fighting men, and Karias were in the Eastern Nogal. The Somaliland Field Force, in addition to their base at Berbera, had a long line of defensive posts into the interior as far as Bohotle, with a small detached mounted force at Wadamago, near the

Digitized by Google

western end of the Nogal Valley. The K.R.R. Mounted Infantry joined this latter force for a short time. With the Somaliland Field Force in its present position it was evident that the Mullah could move freely about the country, so an endeavour was made to prevent him going west of the Nogal Valley; unless he could be confined to some definite area of country it was almost impossible to make him fight, as his forces were much more mobile than ours. With this object in view it was decided to send a column to Galadi, and an attempt was made to co-operate with the Abyssinians to cut off the Mullah's retreat to the west. This co-operation, however, failed, as the Abyssinians never came within the sphere of operations, and were of no use to us. The K.R.R. Mounted Infantry went with this column to Galadi, and again crossed the Southern Haud, a waterless desert about 100 miles across. All water for this journey had to be carried, and the daily ration for a horse was only two gallons, which, although enough to sustain life and a certain amount of vigour, was never enough to give him a full drink.

When crossing these deserts of 100 to 120 miles across, if no opposition was expected, the following was the procedure:—

The Infantry escorting the water convoy used to start one day before the mounted troops. The Mounted Infantry then made a double march, overtook the infantry, and consequently got a double drink; they remained with the infantry one day, had one two gallon drink, and then left the infantry and did a double march to their destination. By practice this was found to be by far the best way to keep the horses fit.

But to return to the narrative. Having arrived at Galadi, which we found unoccupied, we established a post there of one company, M.I., and about 300 infantry. This was to act as a stop to prevent the Mullah going west. Having performed this task, the remainder of the column, including the K.R.R. Mounted Infantry, re-

Digitized by Google

crossed the Haud, this time meeting a party of the Mullah's men, from whom we captured about 380 camels and 2,000 sheep and goats and returned to Bohotle. From thence we trekked to the western end of the Nogal Valley, where a force was being concentrated to attack the Mullah. We reached Wadamago on November 27th, having marched about 360 miles, much of it over waterless desert, since we left our grazing camp at Behindula.

Things now began to get exciting as daily reports were brought in that the Mullah's fighting force was before us in the Nogal Valley, and a big fight was looked forward to; however, a certain amount of delay was bound to occur, as all supplies had to be carried up to the front by pack transport. No wheel transport was available, and if it had been the ground was unsuitable for it.

Early in December it was known that the Mullah had occupied Jidballi, and on the 18th a mixed force was sent out to make a reconnaissance in force and to ascertain the numbers and position of the enemy. The K.R.R. Mounted Infantry were represented in this column by Lieut. H. R. White and three orderlies. Without committing themselves to a general engagement, this force did all that was required of them, and inflicted considerable loss on the enemy, which was reported as 180 killed and wounded. Everything was now in readiness for a general advance against the Mullah, and we left camp on the evening of January 9th, 1904, and spent the night about twelve miles from Jidballi.

The force consisted of :—

Mounted Troops :—2 Companies British M.I.
2 Companies Indian M.I.
Bikanir Camel Corps.
1 Company Somali M.I.
Somali levies consisting of Gadabursi and Tribal Horse.

2 Brigades of Infantry.
1 British battalion, remainder Indian and King's African Rifles.

2 Sections Mountain Battery.

Digitized by Google

BIKANIR CAMELS.

WATERING CAMELS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The following is the official account of the fight that took place:—

"At five a.m. on the 10th January the force moved off in double echelon formation, the front and right flanks being covered by No. 5 Company Somali Mounted Infantry, and the Gadabursi Horse, the left flank by the Tribal Horse.

"All baggage, water tins, and other impedimenta were left behind in the bivouac under a strong guard, consisting of two sections of Mounted Infantry, 210 rifles of various Corps, and two Maxims.

"At 8.30 the advanced scouts reported the enemy in force at Jidballi, occupying the near edge of a depression in the ground, forming, roughly speaking, a large semi-circle of some 2½ miles circumference.

"I then sent for Lieut.-Colonel Kenna, and instructed him to make a wide turning movement to the north so as to threaten the enemy's right flank and rear and cut off his retreat.

"The echelon continued to advance until within about 800 yards of the position, when it halted; the enemy could now be seen lying down in the grass or amongst the scattered bushes to the north. In the meantime the mounted troops had come in contact with the enemy, who stretched a good way to the north in the scattered bush, and heavy firing was heard from that direction.

"The enemy lay perfectly still until just as the square halted, and the men were told to kneel or lie down; they opened a heavy, though ill-directed fire. The guns then came into action, shelling the enemy's main zareba and firing case into the bushes on our left front, which were only some 500 or 600 yards distant. The Hampshires and 27th Punjaubis were then thrown forward so as to bring their fire on them. The Dervishes then began to advance in regular skirmishing order, making short rushes from cover and then lying down. A few got up to within 400 yards of the square, but were unable to face the heavy rifle and maxim fire that met them, and this

Digitized by Google

attack died away. In the meantime the Somali Mounted Infantry and the Gadabursi Horse on the right had got too close up to a body of the enemy, by whom they were suddenly rushed when dismounted, and a good deal of confusion ensued, in the course of which Captain Welland, R.A.M.C., was killed while attending to a hospital assistant who had been wounded.

"When the attack on the left front had failed two determined rushes were made on the front and right flank of the square, but they were met by such a terrific fire from rifles and maxims that the charging enemy could not face it, and at ten a.m. the whole mass broke and fled, pursued by the mounted troops, who were advancing across our front to take up the pursuit. This was carried on with great vigour by Lieut.-Colonel Kenna over about eighteen miles of country, until both his ammunition and horses were exhausted. Then he rejoined the infantry, which had advanced to a point about 600 yards beyond the Jidballi Wells.

"The enemy, numbering from 3,000 to 6,000 men, probably represented the pick of the Mullah's fighting Dervishes, and their losses, from reports subsequently received from prisoners and deserters, were far heavier than were originally reported, possibly double the number. There were 668 bodies counted on and near the position on the second day after the fight, while those killed in the pursuit were probably in excess of this, but could only be roughly estimated. Owing to the men on the faces of the square lying down and to the high fire of the enemy, our casualties had been slight except in officers, of whom three were killed and nine wounded, out of a total of 27 killed and 37 wounded of all ranks."

The K.R.R. Mounted Infantry were part of Colonel Kenna's force, and were actively engaged the whole time both in the attack and in the pursuit that followed. Over 400 rifles were picked up close to Jidballi, of which 240 were French Gras rifles.

There is no doubt that this fight was a severe blow to

Digitized by Google

the Mullah; it was the first really serious reverse that he had had, and it was not at all probable that he would stand again for another fight. The whole of his fighting force was now dispersed and scattered over the country, and the Mullah, with his Harem, was supposed to have moved East, either to Hudin or Illig.

We were on the move again on the 12th, and proceeded along the southern edge of the Nogal Valley; if the Mullah was to be brought to bay again it was necessary to prevent him going south. The next three weeks were spent in trekking about the Nogal Valley, but nothing of any interest occurred. Some thousands of the enemy's camels were captured, but there was no fighting.

Information was then received from Somalis that the Mullah had crossed into the Northern Sorl, a desert where it was not possible to follow him. A line of fortified posts was left along the northern edge of the Nogal Valley, and the remainder of the troops returned to Eil Dab and thence to Sheikh and Berbera in order to prepare for another advance.

The Mullah was now supposed to be in a part of the country bounded on the north by the sea, on the east by the Mijjarten country, whose tribes were hostile to him, and were under Italian influence, and on the south by our line of fortified posts on the northern edge of the Nogal Valley.

Now that the Mullah was in a more or less confined area of country it was decided to make another attempt to catch him before the rainy season came on, consequently another column was formed at Berbera, consisting of a brigade of infantry and all available mounted troops. This force left Berbera on March 5th, and the mounted troops were almost continuously on the march until May 2nd. Our actual movements would be of little interest to anyone except those who are well acquainted with the country. During a part of the time we were close on the tracks of the Mullah, but we never succeeded in coming up with any considerable force of his fighting

Digitized by Google

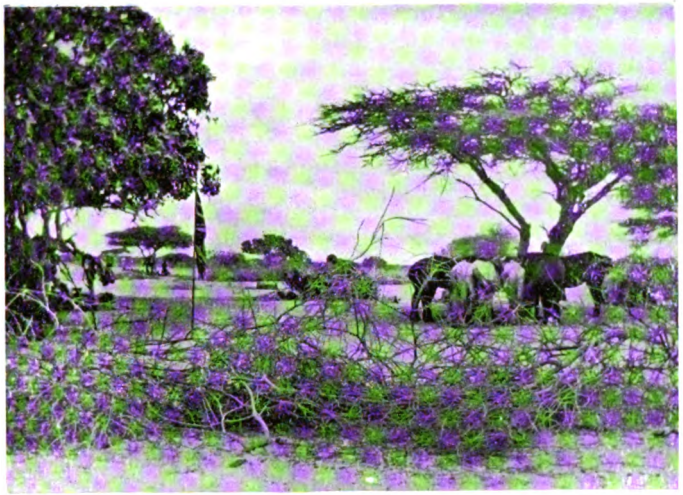
men; in fact it is very doubtful if any such force existed, as his men were all scattered, and it is believed that he only had with him a very small body of fighting men. In several cases we came in contact with small bodies of men and captured much stock, but it was only guerilla warfare of very minor interest.

At Jidballi we had much felt the want of any suitable arm with which to charge when mounted. It must be remembered that there was no cavalry in Somaliland, and the Mounted Infantry were expected to do both their own work and cavalry work when opportunity offered. While at Berbera we were able to get twenty revolvers and one section of the K.R.R. Mounted Infantry was armed with them. It was very interesting practising with them when mounted, first standing still, and eventually galloping. I am glad to say that no accidents occurred, and that we eventually had one opportunity of using them on the enemy with success. In the hands of a thoroughly trained and experienced man, such as the men of the K.R.R. Mounted Infantry were, a revolver is a most satisfactory and efficient weapon, but in the hands of those less experienced I imagine it would be of more danger to themselves than the enemy.

I find that from March 5th to May 2nd the Mounted Infantry Company, K.R.R., marched from point to point 745 miles. The greater part of this distance was covered at night; the country was all open and night marching was easy, and gave us opportunities of grazing our horses by day. No hay was ever carried, and our marches used to be arranged so that we should arrive at watering places about dawn, always in the hope of surprising some of the enemy.

On one occasion the mounted troops covered over 100 miles in two nights and one day without water for the horses, and only one gallon for each man, but their mobility was not what it might have been, as they were never given any transport which could keep up with them. It certainly was very difficult to provide, but Bikanir

Digitized by Google



THE GENERAL'S SHELTER AT GALADI.

SOMALI MOUNTED INFANTRY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

camels can easily keep up with horses and they can easily carry a light man and two maunds of supplies.

On May 2nd we left for the coast and embarked at Laskhorai for Berbera. Operations were now over, and although the Mullah was not captured, he was then a discredited and defeated fugitive in Italian territory.

When the K.R.R. Mounted Infantry joined the Somaliland Field Force it had great advantages over the usual Mounted Infantry companies which are sent on active service. It contained only experienced and thoroughly trained mounted infantrymen, all belonging to the same battalion, and the same regiment providing their own artificers, such as shoeing smiths, saddlers, etc., and it never required help from any outside source. It is of incalculable value to any regiment to have such men thoroughly trained in peace time, so that it can furnish a complete company for Mounted Infantry if required to do so in war time.

This was an ideal Mounted Infantry Company, and I think I may venture to say that those in it did their work with credit to themselves and to the regiment to which they had the honour to belong.

Digitized by Google

SERVICE IN NIGERIA.

By Captain G. C. Kelly.

It is not so very many years ago that the West Coast of Africa was, in consequence of the bad climate, looked upon as a veritable death trap for Europeans; it was for long regarded as a sort of dumping ground for undesirables, who found their way there for financial or some less creditable reasons.

It was discovered, however, as the country came to be gradually opened up, that once right inland, and away from the forest belt on the coast, the climate, if not exactly suitable for a health resort, was far less deadly than had been supposed, and moreover, with greater experience of the prevalent diseases, the medical faculty attained a wider knowledge of their prevention and cure.

Consequently at the present time, service in Northern Nigeria, situated as it is well inland, is not without its attractions, and as long as the reasonable precautions regarding one's health enjoined by the doctors are observed, one can confidently expect to complete a tour without more than an occasional dose of malaria.

The troops in the Protectorate consist of two battalions of infantry, one battalion of mounted infantry, and one battery. Each battalion finds its quota of bush stations, usually composed of one company.

The natives themselves are of the negroid type, and to deal with are simply big children. They make excellent soldiers and show a surprising amount of intelligence, while their shooting, although of course not up to the European standard, is considering all things, wonderfully good.

The stations of the Mounted Infantry, with which the writer served, are all in the heart of the Mahommedan

Digitized by Google

States of Hausaland and Bornu, and it is surprising to find to what a degree of civilisation the natives have attained, especially in the former. Kano, the head-quarters of the Mounted Infantry, is a large town with a wall eleven miles in circumference, and other towns are almost as big. Round these large Hausa towns cultivation exists for miles, and local supplies are obtainable everywhere. In the out-stations, usually situated near some smaller town, the cultivated area is of course less, and the bush close at hand.

It is of interest to note that much of the so-called Morocco leather comes, and has come for centuries, from Kano, which is the centre of a large trade in the skins of sheep and goats, which are dyed by the Hausas in various colours, and for which a large demand exists. Arab caravans have crossed and re-crossed the great desert from Tripoli for ages, bringing with them the trade goods of Europe, and returning with the produce of Hausa-land. The Arab influence in Nigeria is very noticeable, and it is from the Arabs that the Hausa has got his religion and a portion, although by no means the major portion, of his language.

While the leather and metal workers are wonderfully skilful, the Hausa is really by nature a trader and cultivator, and he has allowed a nomadic and alien race, the mysterious Fulani whose origin is still unknown, to conquer him and to govern him for the last hundred years. The Fulani rule, excellent in theory and principle, was abominable in practice. When the British first entered and occupied the Mahommedan states, every evil of a corrupt government was rife, slave-trading and slave-raiding, extortion and oppression flourished, and it was the fact that we had to subdue, not a hostile population, but the governing class only, that accounted for the little opposition that was met with. The proletariat were only too glad to exchange the harsh tyranny of the Fulani Emirs for the just rule of the white men.

In Bornu, which borders on Lake Tchad, and is but

Digitized by Google

little South of the desert, the country is mostly fairly thin mimosa bush on a sandy soil; although at times very hot, in the dry weather the cold at nights is not far above freezing point.

The Beri-beris, as the natives of Bornu are called, are of the same religion and much the same type as the Hausas. At present, however, they lag rather behind the Hausas in their gradual progress towards civilisation, but none the less it is recorded that in bygone centuries the Bornuese Empire was one of the dominant factors in the Western Sudan.

Lake Tchad itself from the spectacular point of view is somewhat disappointing, as one can seldom see the open water, high reeds obscuring the view, and there are, I should imagine, more mosquitoes to the square inch on Tchad than anywhere else in the world.

The tsetse fly is to be found in the pagan districts in the southern parts of the Protectorate, with occasional belts elsewhere, and the sleeping sickness fly is also met with in some parts, but so far Nigeria has been spared the epidemic of sleeping sickness which has ravaged East Africa, the known cases in Nigeria having been comparatively few.

A railway is now in course of construction from the Niger to Kano, and it is hoped that when completed, large strides will be made in the commercial development of the country, and that an impetus will be given to the cultivation and manufacture of cotton and to the working of the rich tin mines, which so far appear to be the only mineral in Nigeria worthy of attention.

And now, as regards one's life in Nigeria. In the larger stations bungalows of stone and corrugated iron have been erected, but in the bush one lives in a mud house, which, if well made, is by no means uncomfortable. In all the larger stations of the Protectorate polo is in full swing, and a very fair class of pony is obtainable. These country-breeds are not at all of a bad stamp, averaging about 14 hands, and the prices are extraordinarily cheap; a good pony can be bought from a

Digitized by Google

native for £5 or £6. Race meetings are held regularly, and at Kano one can even get a course for a point to point over the fences round the native farms, the only drawback being the very hard state of the ground in the dry season; a condition which usually has less effect on the ponies' legs than on the rider's bones when a toss is taken. Tennis is played in most places, and in a few stations short golf links have been laid out.

In the bush stations, where perhaps only three or four Europeans are gathered together, polo is not possible, but there is usually the compensation of shooting. The bird shooting is as a rule excellent; in the stations where the writer spent his last tour, duck and sandgrouse were to be shot from the compound, and the bush was full of guinea fowl and francolin, while snipe, quail, greater and lesser bustard were also to be found.

While Nigeria cannot compare with East Africa for big game shooting, in many stations quite good sport is to be had. Elephant and buffalo, lion and leopard—although these last two are hard to find—many kinds of antelope and gazelle, giraffe and ostrich, wart-hog, and the usual lesser carnivora all exist.

Some people, I know, hold the opinion that anyone serving in the wilds must necessarily be bored to distraction by the monotony of the life, but to those who have a constitutional dislike to too much bricks and mortar, and find a fascination in the big places of the earth, contentment is not far to seek. In any case, one's work occupies a large portion of one's time (for service in Nigeria is not a loaf), and this, combined with the evening's shooting or polo, makes the time pass so quickly that one can hardly believe the fact that one's tour is over.

Digitized by Google

A MEET WITH THE DELHI TENT CLUB.

By Captain B. F. Widdrington.

To many in the Regiment the names of the Delhi Tent Club and the 11th B.L. (now the 11th K.E.O. Lancers) will bring back memories of famous days' pigsticking at Okhla, Raipur, and other places, when the number of pig killed surpassed anything to be got there now. Those days are gone indeed, and Okhla has already provided two blank days this season, but enough sport may still be had to satisfy any but the most *blasé*, and that within a few miles of Delhi city. We do not attempt to compete in number killed with the neighbouring Meerut Tent Club, but there are never many spears out, and one gets all the fun there is, while the country is infinitely more varied and interesting than the interminable Ganges Kadir of the Meerut Country. All of which, I hope to show by the following account of a two days' meet with the Delhi Tent Club.

On a hot evening at the end of May we left Dadri station to ride four miles to Surajpur, where we found our camp ready pitched for us. There were seven of us; the Hon. Sec., in the 11th Lancers, and two more from the same Regiment; a subaltern of the 31st from Meerut, the Sessions' Judge (no keener man ever rode a pig), and an officer from the Fort at Delhi, who, though quite well mounted, seemed to prefer watching others ride to doing it himself. The sun was setting as we left the station, and the short twilight was soon turned to pitch darkness by a tearing dust storm, followed by welcome rain, which cooled the air but spoilt our dinner and drove us inside our tents for the rest of the night.

A start was made at 4.30 the next morning, which broke cool but cloudless, and promised a hot day. We

Digitized by Google

had barely made arrangements for the first beat when a pig suddenly appeared from nowhere in particular, and with a view holloa the Hon. Sec. was after him, followed by the Judge and myself. A jink to the right put me on terms with him after going 200 yards, but, not knowing the country, I was at a loss to know which way to try to ride him. The result was that he suddenly disappeared down a hidden nullah (a branch of the Hindon R.), and I nearly followed him, and only just missed knocking the Judge in after him too. It was a six foot drop for a horse, and thick jhow on the other side, and by the time we could have crossed, it would have been useless to try to pick him up again. So we went back and beat a narrow strip of thick jhow, out of which nothing but sounders broke. We tried it back again, my heat being posted half way along, and the other heat at the end. Presently a boar crept out and waited close by the Hon. Sec., but hidden from the Judge and myself, and after a few minutes started off across the open grass. After giving him sufficient law, the Hon. Sec. was off after him, closely followed by the Judge, and these two took him for half a mile neck and neck, each waiting to take the spear off the other's jink. But the pig was not for it, and jinked sharp back again between them, gaining thirty yards and letting me up. I was able to give him two moderate spears and one good one before the others got a look in, and he lay down to die. It was a lucky as well as a bad performance, for I broke a spear.

We next took a strip of palm jungle (I believe they would call it a Sindi Ban in the Nagpur Hunt country), walking with the line. There were pig afoot, but the grass was too long to distinguish their size and sex, or to ride them in. So we hanked it back, the two heats being posted at the end. This produced a run after a huge sow, which broke wide and gave us a long chase before disclosing her sex. A boar had broken back, so it was beaten again the same way, my heat shifting its position in accordance with the information given by the sow. The line was almost through when a big boar was

Digitized by Google

seen trying to steal away to the right. He made a big circle, evidently making for the jungle again, and I kept alongside him on his offside for 100 yards or so, trying to head him off, and hoping that someone would come up and stick him. But he knew as much as I did, and with a vicious grunt swerved in and passed behind me, making an ineffectual attempt on my horse as he did so. He was into the palm jungle, and we very soon got hung up in the prickly and impenetrable palm bushes and lost him. I wished then that I had stuck him on my near side on the chance of stopping him; but it is easy to know what to have done when it is all over.

We did nothing more that morning, and got back to tiffin about 11. Nor did the afternoon produce anything, although it might have done, and we got some runs for our money. We were beating some long grass, riding with the line, when a pig got up in front of the Judge. We all rode him for a bit, until the Hon. Sec. held up his spear and shouted. The Judge, nearest the pig by twenty yards, looked round but continued to ride. The Hon. Sec. and I agreed that it was a small sow, but the Judge disappeared in the distance, and after a long interval came back with a clean spear. Words with the Hon. Sec. for riding sows. The Judge swore it was a rideable boar—didn't kill it because he lost heart at our desertion. I expect he was right, and we were both wrong to have pulled up, and he was wrong not to have killed it, and the pig was wrong not to have lifted his tail. A run or two more after sows, and a big boar escaped us across a nullah into heavy jhow, and this ended the day.

Starting the next day at the same time in some grass, a pig of doubtful size got up at once in front of our heat, and crossed towards the other heat. "Shall we ride it?" "It's very small." "Oh, let the other heat have it, they got nothing yesterday." The other heat rode it for a mile and then came to the conclusion that it was too small, and we jeered at them for not having killed it, which was unkind. But I believe it was rideable after

Digitized by Google

all. However, they were soon after another one, in rather bad going with grass and palm bushes, and killed him after a good hunt. Still walking with the line through the same sort of country, a holloa from the Judge set our heat galloping, and after a real good boar this time. The Judge was having it all his own way, and it seemed impossible to catch him. So, when a second pig got up under my feet, I rode him for about 100 yards, and then the original one, having temporarily eluded the Judge, crossed my bows, and I turned my attention to him again. He was cooked, and I speared in about twenty yards, but the country was rapidly getting thicker, and it was imperative to kill him at once. I speared again, and then our fourth member came toiling up, missed, speared, dropped his spear, and was cornered by the now fighting pig in a palm clump. The Hon. Sec. and the Judge came up, and we despatched him, fighting and making more noise than I have ever heard a pig make before, but whether from rage or pain I don't know; the former I hope. Fortunately, no horses were cut, but I broke another spear. He was the Judge's pig really, and I was sorry I got him. After this, a long walk through acres of grass, producing nothing. Then a rest and a drink off the camels. But suddenly the yelling of the coolies started us running back to our horses, and all seven of us were off after a pig who thought he had defeated us this time, some riding hard, some half-heartedly, the Judge, as usual, on the pig. He led us a merry chase in circles on the flat maidan, and there was more danger from the other spears than from anything else. The Hon. Sec. got him, and I was able to give him his last spear as he crossed me from right to left, a dangerous stroke, and one which it is unpardonable to give except in company, as there is every chance of breaking or losing a spear, or of taking a toss. But I have often done it, so far without accident, and shall continue to do it. A mile or two more of unproductive grass and we stopped for tiffin, which had been sent out to a bagh to meet us. After eating, drinking and sleeping,

Digitized by Google

we started again at 3.30, beating up a long succession of palm jungles. Before long a boar went away to the left, followed by the Hon. Sec. and the Judge. I started a long way behind, the going was execrable, and it is not easy (after a certain age) to ride hard in almost cold blood, with no pig in sight; and if one doesn't ride hard one will catch neither the pig nor the spears who are riding him. Then my horse nearly fell, and although I "remained," it considerably damped both his and my ardour. Am I the only one who, in similar circumstances, has made excuses of the sort to himself? I think not. However, this pig must have lost his way, for he eventually took to the open, and I arrived in time to see him charging right and left, and to receive his last, which broke my spear (not my fault that time). A gallant little boar who died fighting without a sound, although he only measured 27 inches.

The sun was almost setting when we got back nearly to where we had killed our second pig in the morning. Here there was very soon a boar on foot, and a big one too. We all chased him round in a big circle through the palm jungle, lost him, found him again, someone stuck him, and he disappeared once more. A holloa back by the village put us on again, but it was another and a much smaller one, and the original stuck pig was seen by the syces and orderlies to enter another part of the jungle. The fresh boar took to the open for a bit, when a third one got up close to me. He was the bigger of the two (I saw them together), and, like a fool, I stuck to what I then thought was the original hunted pig, and though I shouted to the others, no one ever rode this third pig, and he got away. We killed No. 2 pig after he had taken us the same line as No. 1, and then out into the crops; but the wounded No. 1 was never seen again. Not very good shikar; but then everyone was not as cool and collected as they might have been. This so fired our ardour that we hanked a piece of jhow in the dusk, when it would have been impossible to tell the sex of a pig, or to ride him if seen. Fortunately, nothing

Digitized by Google

broke, and this ended the day and the meet—a bag of six pig in two days, which, with a little more luck and judgment, might have been made up to nine or ten. But pig-sticking is like all other sport, if there was any certainty about it, it would lose half its charm.

Regarding the size of pig, I am sure more rideable boar are let go (for fear of the fine and for sporting reasons) than undersized ones are killed. The limit in most places is 27 inches, and it is not always easy to judge, in thick jhow or grass, whether a pig is rideable or not; but there should be no doubt in the open. And yet I saw a curious mistake made with the Meerut T.C. this season. We were beating a bagh surrounded by perfectly open country, and a certain bush had been fixed between us and the next heat to determine to which heat any pig breaking belonged, according to which side of the bush he came. There were at least two quite experienced spears in the other heat. We had already killed three moderate boars, when a fourth broke, came slowly along and hesitated for some time in full view of both heats, and not 100 yards off, as to which side of the bush he would go. He came our side, and we killed him, and he proved to be, as we had thought, the biggest we had killed that day. This ended the beat, and the other heat joined us, when the following conversation ensued:—"That last pig you killed was a very small one." "It's the biggest we've killed to-day, anyhow, and a jolly good one too." "Well, we decided that he was too small, and if he had come our side we would not have ridden him; and I'll bet you he wont measure." "I'll bet you he's over thirty inches." "I'll bet you he's not twenty-six," etc., etc. He was measured 30½ inches by the Hon. Secretary; and they would have let him go!

Some people think that a pig gets stretched a bit by being carried several miles slung by the legs on a lathi. But I saw a boar measured 31 inches immediately after death which only went a bare 30 inches when brought into camp three hours afterwards; which seems to show that they shrink when cold rather than stretch from being carried.

Digitized by Google

A GOOD RIFLEMAN.

GEORGE ROWAT started life as a stonemason in Surrey. In his earlier days he seems to have been no better, rather worse perhaps, than most of us. In those days he used to smoke and gamble with dice and cards, and often risked the whole of his pay betting on race-horses. He was a cheery little fellow, not much over five feet four, and a sportsman at heart.

One day, however, a word spoken by a companion changed his whole outlook. He went straight home, burned his cards, threw away his pipes and tobacco and all his gambling plant; in a word—he became what Riflemen call a "Bible-thumper."

Not content with one good step, the young stonemason next decided to take another. He became a Rifleman. Yes, and from that day in February, 1889, when he joined the 1st Battalion at Aldershot, right to the day in 1902, when he was forced to "retire hurt" after Baakenlaagte, George Rowat remained a model Rifleman.

Twenty years ago, in 1890, the 1st Battalion sailed for India in the troopship *Crocodile*. The *Crocodile* generally broke down on her way to India—it was her custom—otherwise it might have seemed a very curious coincidence that the first Battalion broke down, both on its way out to India, and again when it left India in 1896-7 in the *Warren Hastings*. However, that may be, Rowat was with the Battalion in both these ships. There must have been some Jonah among the Riflemen—but it was not Rowat, for he disembarked at the Cape before the *Warren Hastings* went on the rocks.

It throws an interesting sidelight on the actors in the wreck of the *Warren Hastings* to hear Rowat tell

Digitized by Google

how the first night out from Bombay, as soon as his work was done, he went to Colonel Forestier-Walker to ask for permission, which was readily granted, to hold services on deck. Borrowing a lamp from the ship's carpenter, Rowat collected his followers, and taking up his position near some gamblers, he very soon had a large crowd round him—gamblers and all, singing hymns lustily. Captain Holland, noticing from the bridge what a poor light these men had, very considerately sent them down a dozen bright lights.

Whatever difficulties Rowat may have had in his missionary work amongst soldiers, he certainly received every encouragement from his Officers who fully valued the good work he did. One of his own Colonels—(now a popular and distinguished Divisional General)—wrote of him that he was a man who did more good to the British soldier in a quiet way than any one else he had known in the Army. In this connection Rowat tells a typical story of his experience during one of his four expeditions on the Indian Frontier. After the fighting was over at the Malakand and Kar, the Quartermaster (many Riflemen will recognise his name from the story) had, as usual, succeeded in getting a few tents up before any other regiment; Rowat, getting wind of this, was early on the spot, and, with some misgivings as to how he would be received, boldly tackled the Quartermaster and asked if he might have a tent for a Prayer-room. "Well, Rowat," said the Quartermaster, "the men have a tent to drink in and to swear in, I don't see why they should not have one to pray in."

On active service and in barracks, in the hills and in the plains, through cholera and Peshawar fever epidemics—Rowat stuck to his work as a good Rifleman and as a good missionary, all the time he was in India. But it was the South African war which brought Rowat out, which gave him his chance, and proved the truth of the words of Gustavus Adolphus, "A good Christian makes a good soldier."

Digitized by Google

In the South African war, Rowat served with the Mounted Infantry Company of the first Battalion. He was present at Talana and during the night retirement from Dundee to Ladysmith. A sergeant tells how, after two nights of anxious marching, plodding over rough ground, through mud and rain and in pitch darkness, short of food, he was struggling on as if in a nightmare, when Rowat came up to him, cheery and confident as ever, and with a few words put such heart into him that his whole character seemed altered for good.

During the siege of Ladysmith, besides his Mounted Infantry duties, Rowat performed the duties of quartermaster to a detachment. At a time when rations were scarce it was not only a position of great trust, but it also involved a walk of some thirteen miles each day throughout the siege. It is no wonder that with all this work, living on a daily ration of half a pound of biscuit and one pound of horse, the acting Quartermaster soon lost weight; the wonder is that he was able to stick it right through the siege and never missed a day.

For his good work during the siege, and especially for his gallantry during the attack on Waggon Hill, on 6th January, 1900, Rowat was recommended for, and later received the D.C.M.

After the siege of Ladysmith the Mounted Infantry Company were given a rest to recoup and refit, but soon were again on the warpath. Rowat, now promoted Colour-Sergeant, did his share with the rest at Amersfoort, Bergendaal, Lydenberg, and Middelburg, and in many a skirmish between. It was about this time that he received a special telegram from Lord Kitchener, congratulating him on his well-earned distinction.

In October, 1901, after a long turn of duty at Lydenberg (a place which in those days was known to the troops as "Half-rations-and-no-sleep"), the company moved to Middelburg, where, joining three other companies of other Battalions of the 60th, it became part of the only Regimental Battalion of Mounted Infantry ever formed.

Digitized by Google

Starting out on the 20th October under Colonel Benson, this newly-formed Battalion very soon got its baptism of fire. On the 24th October, after a long night march, the Battalion became hotly engaged in a difficult rearguard action. The Boers came on with great boldness and there were many casualties, but the Battalion, well handled by Major Eustace, behaved with special credit, and was complimented on its good behaviour in this, its first engagement.

Among the casualties in this engagement was a young Rifleman who, his horse having been hit, found himself unpleasantly situated between two pretty hot fires. Seeing the man in difficulties, Rowat galloped to him and brought him in, thinking no more about it. In the evening, just before stables, the young soldier came up to Rowat and thanked him very sincerely for having saved him that morning. "That's all right," said Rowat, with his cheery laugh, "we saved your body, now go and groom that horse for all you are worth, then come back after stables and we'll save your character too! Prayer meeting at half-past seven." Rowat was recommended for the V.C. by Lieut. Dalby, who saw this act of gallantry, but he did not win the V.C. It is not on record whether he had better luck in winning that Rifleman's character.

A few days later Rowat's career as a fighting soldier came to an end, for among the many good men who fell, dead or wounded, with their splendid leader at Baakenlaagte, Rowat was one. Day by day, for over a month, many an anxious friend received the same report:—"Colour-Sergeant Rowat is still dangerously ill from a gunshot wound in the head." There seemed no hope, yet Rowat refused to die. After weeks of pain most patiently borne, he recovered slowly, and was able to be moved down to the coast. In December, 1901, he was invalided home. In July, 1902, he retired on a pension, with a broken head, but his stout heart still intact. After some difficulty and delay, he eventually got employment at Sheffield.

Digitized by Google

As a soldier Rowat was certainly a good Rifleman. There were cold wet nights in July and August, when the troops often shivered all night, too wretched to sleep. There were days of heat and flies in March and April. There were difficulties with waggons which stuck in the mud, or in drifts, or in trying to climb eight thousand feet. There were days of short rations, hard work, and no sleep. There were anxious rearguard actions, jumpy false alarms, and often, most trying of all, long monotonous delays; but Rowat, through them all, was always the same.

In loyalty and enthusiasm for the King, in trust in his leaders, in pride in his men and his corps, Rowat was always the same, cheery, confident, helpful, and always a keen and efficient Rifleman.

One word more on Rowat as a "Bible Thumper." Throughout his time in South Africa he never missed a chance of doing missionary work. All through those 119 long, depressing days of siege at Ladysmith, Rowat was to be found in the evenings, standing on a camp kettle cheering and exhorting groups of soldiers, and as the siege wore on, when candles and oil ran out, Rowat continued his services in the dark, reciting from St. Paul, or leading in Sankey's hymns. Then, when the columns moved on trek, Rowat's waggon was known as "Spurgeon's Waggon," and many a good soldier from many a corps, Highlanders, Gunners, Hussars—all kinds—came, and were not ashamed to come again, to Spurgeon's Waggon.

The longest day's work, the hardest day's fighting, never interfered with Rowat's Gospel meetings. Whatever the place or weather, however late or dark the hour, nothing—save only his military duty—ever prevented him leading those evening gatherings.

Enough has been said—too much perhaps—of all the good that Rowat did. To say much more is treading sacred ground, and this is not the time or place for that. Some day all will be known, and they will say of him, "He was a hero and a man."

Digitized by Google

Three Years' Later.

In July, 1905, a Sheffield paper had the following notice:—"A happy incident was witnessed, when an unassuming man, wearing civilian clothes, was conducted up to the King on the daïs by Colonel Bewicke-Copley. His Majesty received him with a smile, shook hands with him, and bending down, for the man was evidently deaf, asked him several questions in a loud voice. The Queen joined the King, and after speaking a few words with the King, Her Majesty, too, favoured the man with a smile full of sympathy for his bravery. This man was George Rowat, a Sergeant-Major of the Rifles Mounted Infantry, whose latest honour is to be the recipient from the King of a Royal Victorian Medal."

Yes, it was Rowat whom the King delighted to honour, and as he left the daïs, muttering over and over again to himself, "Who could have thought of such an honour." "Now," he said, "all Riflemen will see what may come to them if they do their duty."

Digitized by Google

BANDMASTER WILLIAM WOODCOCK.

Cheltenham, November 9th, 1910.

DEAR SIR,—I am sending you a brief outline of Bandmaster William Woodcock's services as a soldier in the 2nd Battalion King's Royal Rifles, 60th. He can tell a yarn that would fill many volumes, but for me to write it in good form is beyond my ability. Perhaps the enclosed will be sufficient for the *Chronicle*. The group shows the—what shall I say?—affinity or kind of masonic feeling amongst old soldiers, a feeling I try to cultivate as much as I can in my humble way.

ARTHUR SUCH,
Late Bugler 3rd Battalion, K.R.R.

Bandmaster W. Woodcock, now living at Cheltenham, is a splendid type of an old Rifleman. I first met this dear old soldier on the 20th of May last, the day that King Edward the Peacemaker (of blessed memory) was laid to rest. Amongst other veterans paraded (under Colonels Law and Sturges to attend divine service) on that occasion Woodcock was a conspicuous figure; uniformed in the pill box forage cap and tunic of his own active days, he, with Captain Metford, 73rd Regiment, led the veterans through a dense mass of people on their way to St. Matthew's Church.

I have become closer acquainted with him since then, and he is so interesting that I often wish I had known him longer. The following brief outline of his honourable service in the 60th Rifles may interest some readers of the *Chronicle*:—

He was born in the 2nd Battalion, 60th King's Royal Rifles, on the 29th June, 1833, in Dublin. His earliest

Digitized by Google

FIVE OLD SOLDIERS.

Armr.-Sergt. J. Such,
38 Years Service in Cheltenham Rifle and Engineer Volunteers.

Bugler A. Such,
late 3rd Battalion K.R.R.C.

Sergt. B. H. Birch,
late 3rd Battalion K.R.R.C.

Band Master W. Woodcock,
late 2nd Battalion K.R.R.C.

Troop-Sergt.-Major H. Dawes,
late 8th Hussars.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

recollections with the Regiment were:—Gibraltar in 1838-9, and Corfu 1840. On the Battalion being sent to the West Indies, his mother, with four children, was sent to England, and on the Battalion being sent to Canada, joined the Depôt, then at Belthurbel. In 1843 the Battalion sailed for Quebec, being stationed at St. John's, Montreal, and Halifax, and arrived home, landing at Portsmouth in 1846.

In 1848 he was old enough to enlist in the 2nd Battalion, and remembers the Battalion being kept in readiness to take a part in quelling the Chartist Riots at that time. In 1849 he was ordered to Dublin; the same year won his position as effective bandsman just sixteen years after his birth in Dublin, 1833. His next move was to South Africa, landing at King Williamstown October 3rd, 1851, after a terrible voyage of many weeks. It looked at one time as if the masts of the ship must be cut away. In the following year, 1852, when he was serving under Colonel Sir Harry Smith and Colonel Nesbit, in the Kaffir War, the troopship *Birkenhead* was wrecked off Simon's Town; of the thirty-two Riflemen aboard all were drowned except Privates Stansfield and Nuttall, who joined the Battalion. Woodcock took part in most of the fighting in the Kaffir War of 1851–2–3.

In 1858 the Battalion was ordered to Calcutta, the band and headquarters being sent on to Benares. Here Lieut. R. Buller (our late beloved General Sir R. Buller) joined the 2nd Battalion. In 1860 he sailed for China, landing at Pethang, taking part in the battle of Sinho, August 12th, fall and capture of Taku Forts, and then advanced to Pekin. Here the band of the 2nd Battalion played at the funeral of Mr. Bowlby, the *Times* correspondent, and other prisoners, who had been taken by the Chinese under a flag of truce and murdered.

Ordered home in 1861, he landed at Portsmouth for the second time, 1862, in which year he was promoted Band Sergeant and sent to Kneller Hall, School of Music in 1863, and after two years was appointed Bandmaster

Digitized by Google

to his own beloved Battalion in 1865; to use his own words: "From baby to Bandmaster in 33 years."

Soldier bandmasters were very few in those days, and Woodcock thinks there were very few indeed. It would be interesting to know how many Kneller Hall had sent out before William Woodcock.

The Fenian troubles caused him to be sent to Dublin again in 1866, and he was stationed in Cork in 1867. From here he went to Doncaster and married a wife, the lucky girl being the niece of a clergyman who had awarded him a Bible for repeating by heart certain portions of Holy Scriptures twenty-four years before. His next move was to India again, sailing in the old troopship *Euphrates* to Alexandria, then overland to Suez for Calcutta, 1868.

On the 22nd July, 1869, he received his good conduct medal at Lucknow (his medals now are four and two clasps).

In 1870 the Battalion was ordered to Peshawar. Woodcock could not go; he was ill. He saw it march through Lucknow after saying goodbye to all, the last being his band president, Dr. Macnamara. "I have never seen them since," said Woodcock, a few days ago.

In 1871 he was appointed bandmaster to the 3rd East Surrey Volunteers, and went through the autumn manœuvres with them in mufti. Shortly afterwards he received the bandmastership of the 1st Surrey Volunteers. While serving with them he was joined by several old comrades, *viz.*, Thomas Townsend, ex-Bugle-Major Bryan, ex-Sergeant F. McWade, and ex-Sergt. Bagley, the latter being Woodcock's old band sergeant, all four having been born in the 2nd Battalion King's Royal Rifles.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LANCE-CORPORAL R. J. FAIRLEY.

Digitized by Google

A RUNNER.

It may be interesting to review the performances of Lance-Corporal R. J. Fairley, King's Royal Rifles, now stationed at Woolwich, who has retired from the running path. He was considered the finest long distance amateur runner in the Army. He seldom ran in Army competitions owing to those races being chiefly professional. He has won altogether prizes of the value of £300.

Starting his running career in 1902, Fairley ran 2nd in the mile at Ramsey. Later that year he captured a couple of valuable prizes at Cambridge against the best University men, the Officers sending him there specially to run.

The following year he found himself severely handicapped wherever he ran, owing to the previous year's winnings, nevertheless, he won the first great running race in England, the London Mile, which carries a valuable prize with it; starting from the back mark, he won in 4 min. 21 secs., beating the French champion. (Fifteen minutes later Shrubb turned out and broke the world's record for two miles, which stands good to this day.) Amongst other events he won that year was the Eastern Counties Mile Championship.

In 1904 he made a clean sweep of prizes in the Midland Counties: Kettering, Nottingham, Grimsby, Derby, St. Ives, Huntingdon, and elsewhere; for the second year in succession he won the Eastern Counties Mile Championship, was third in the Army Championship Half-mile to Lieut. Halswell, and second in the three miles at Aldershot.

The year 1905 again saw him on the path, but not in the Midland Counties, as he was so well-known there that the handicappers gave him very little chance, so,

Digitized by Google

by the advice of his officers, he went North and did well. He also won the Eastern Counties half-mile and three miles championships.

In 1906 he won both the above championships again, and at St. Ives a great race took place between him and Robertson, the English champion in the half-mile. Both started from the back mark, and quickly overtaking the other competitors they ran side by side till three yards from the finish, when Fairley threw himself at the tape and won by six inches. The Army Long Distance Championship (three miles) came into Fairley's possession that year; he surprised the onlookers by running away from the Irish champion in the last lap.

In 1907 he was sent over to the Isle of Man to win the mile championship; this he did in the smart time of 4 min. 26½ secs. He also ran second in the half-mile.

In 1908 the Sporting Association of Great Britain chose Fairley to represent England in the Marathon Race from Windsor to the Stadium. At Pinner he was with the leaders, but fell with his right knee gone. He was bandaged and advised to go to the Stadium in a car, but he ran on, finished 45th, and received the Marathon Diploma. In 1909 he won the Championship of the North of France, and last July ran third in the Army Marathon Race at Woolwich.

Below is a list of his performances. A mile or half-mile seem to have been his favourite distances, but he ran well, as can be seen over distances ranging from 100 yards to the Marathon Race. It should be noted that all these events were strictly for amateurs, Fairley having always kept clear of professional running.

1902.

Half Mile, Ramsey. Second.
One Mile, Ramsey. Second.
Half Mile, Huntingdon. Winner.
One Mile, Huntingdon. Winner.
One Mile, Haverhill. Winner.
One Mile, Cambridge University. Second.
Half Mile, Cambridge University. Second.

Digitized by Google

1903.

One Mile, Ramsay. Second.
100 Yards, Clare. Second (from scratch).
1000 Yards, Linton. Third (from scratch).
Half Mile, Haverhill. Second.
One Mile, Haverhill. Winner (from scratch).
Half Mile, Cambridge University. Second.
One Mile, Cambridge University. Second (from scratch).
One Mile, Lincoln. Third (from scratch).
One Mile, London. Winner.
Half Mile, Kettering. Second.
One Mile, Eastern Counties Championship. Winner.
Twenty Miles, Cambridge. Sixth (from scratch).

1904.

One Mile, St. Ives. Second.
One Mile, Grimsby. Second.
One Mile, Wisbech. Winner (from scratch).
One Mile, Alfreton. Second.
Half Mile, Alfreton. Third.
One Mile, Nottingham (Ilkeston). Winner (from scratch).
Half Mile Championship of the Army, Aldershot. Third.
Three Miles Championship of the Army, Aldershot. Second.
Quarter Mile, Kettering. Winner.
Half Mile, Wellford. Winner (from scratch).
One Mile, Eastern Counties Championship. Winner.

1905.

One Mile, Huntingdon. Winner (from scratch).
Relay Race, Huntingdon. Second. (Not a handicap.)
One Mile, Birchwood. Winner (from scratch).
One Mile, Wisbech. Third (from scratch).
One Mile, Beeston. Third (from scratch).
Half Mile, Tibshelf. Second.
220 Yards, Bury St. Edmonds. Second (from scratch).
Half Mile, Eastern Counties Championship. Winner.
Three Miles, Eastern Counties Championship. Winner.

1906.

1000 Yards, St. Neots. Winner (from scratch).
One Mile, Huntingdon. Winner (from scratch).
Two Miles, Sheffield. Fourth (from scratch).
Half Mile, St. Ives. Winner.
One Mile, Wisbech. Second.
One Mile, Alfreton. Second (from scratch).
Half Mile, Eastern Counties Championship. Winner.
Three Miles, Eastern Counties Championship. Winner.
One Mile, Boston. Second.
Long Distance (Three Miles). Championship of the Army. Winner.

Digitized by Google

1907.

Quarter Mile, St. Neots. Third (from scratch).
One Mile, Huntingdon. Winner (from scratch).
Half Mile Championship of the Isle of Man. Second.
One Mile Championship of the Isle of Man. Winner.

1908.

Half Mile, Wimblington. Winner (from scratch).
One Mile, Wimblington. Second (from scratch).
Half Mile, Doddington. Winner (from scratch).
One Mile Doddington. Third (from scratch).
1000 Yards, Doddington. Winner (from scratch).
One Mile Point to Point, Doddington. Second (not a handicap).
One Mile, London. Third (Diploma, "Scotch Championship").
World's Marathon Race, Windsor Castle to the Stadium. Finished forty-fifth, Diploma.

1909.

North of France Championship. Winner.

1910.

Army Marathon Race, Woolwich. Third.

NOTE.—Of course all championship races are run on even terms.

Digitized by Google

THE BUCHANAN FAMILY.

THE following account of a family which in three generations, from 1854 to 1910, has supplied nine representatives to the Regiment, may prove of interest:—

Sergeant-Major T. G. Buchanan served 31½ years in the 60th Rifles, and has six sons now serving in the regiment. He joined the 2nd Battalion in the year 1867, when the Battalion embarked for service in India. After fourteen years' service in that country the Battalion was sent to South Africa, where they served from 1881 till 1882, when they returned to England (Winchester). Sergeant-Major Buchanan was then posted to the Permanent Staff of the 8th Battalion K.R.R., was made Sergeant-Major, and was finally discharged on pension in 1899, after 31½ years' connection with the 60th Rifles.

Mrs. Buchanan (Mary Susanna Dicks) may rightly claim to be a daughter of the regiment. She was born in the regiment (2nd Battalion) at Aldershot, in 1864, and went to India with the Battalion in 1867, and was married to Sergeant-Major Buchanan in St. John's Church, Meerut, India, on the 27th of December, 1880, and left Meerut for England (Winchester) with the married families of the Battalion, where they remained until the Battalion joined them from South Africa in January, 1882. Her eldest son was also born in the Battalion, and is now serving in the same Battalion, 2nd 60th Rifles.

Mrs. Buchanan's father (Rifleman John Dicks) joined the 60th Rifles in 1854, and served with the 2nd Battalion in South Africa. Thence they went to India in 1858, and took part in the Indian Mutiny; thence to China in 1860, thence to England in 1862, and to Ireland in 1865. Embarking with the Battalion for India in 1867, he remained with them until he died at Rawal Pindi in 1874, on the eve of his departure to England, with twenty-one

Digitized by Google

years' service. Her brother, Bugle-Major W. Dicks, also served twenty-one years with the 2nd Battalion 60th Rifles.

The eldest son of Sergt.-Major and Mrs. Buchanan, Corporal T. J. Buchanan, joined the 2nd Battalion in 1897; served with them in Africa and India, and is now serving with the Battalion at Shorncliffe.

The second son, Corporal W. Buchanan, joined the 3rd Battalion in 1901; served with them in Bermuda and Crete, and is now serving with the Battalion at Dagshai.

The third son, Rifleman A. E. Buchanan, joined the 1st Battalion in 1902; served with them in Malta and Egypt, and is now with the Battalion at Gosport.

The fourth son, Lance-Corporal A. Buchanan, joined the 3rd Battalion in 1903; served with them in Crete, and is now with the Battalion at Dagshai.

The fifth son, Bandsman G. Buchanan, joined the 2nd Battalion in 1906; served with them in India, and is now with the Battalion at Shorncliffe.

The sixth son, Bandsman R. Buchanan, joined the 2nd Battalion in 1908; served with the Battalion in India, and is now with the Battalion at Shorncliffe.

THE 60TH AT QUEBEC.

A CORRECTION.

THE following has been received from a correspondent:

The incident told in last year's *Chronicle* of Captain Ochterlony (not Ochterlong*) and Lieut. Peyton took place not at the siege of Quebec, but at the abortive attack on Montmorenci, and the rescuing party, under Captain Macdonald, belonged to Frazier's Highlanders.

It may be added that Monckton's was the old 2nd, now the 1st Battalion.

Captain Wake correctly states that each battalion had a Grenadier company, but Light companies were not formed till a later date.

* An obvious printer's error.—ED.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

1910.

IT is worth putting on record that at the presentation of the picture of the celebrated Colonel Hawley, given to the 4th Battalion by their Colonel Commandant, Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, which took place in the 4th Battalion Mess at Colchester, 22nd October, 1909, three persons were present who had sailed for India in H.M.S. *Serapis* with the Battalion in November, 1876.

The three were Sir Edward himself, at that time Adjutant, Sir Guy Campbell, and Captain Lewis Butler. The two last have each a son in the Regiment.

On the 1st February the 2nd Battalion arrived at Shorncliffe from Jubbulpore, having been abroad over eighteen years.

The Battalion embarked from Ireland in H.M.S. *Himalaya* on the 1st December, 1891, under command of Colonel Farmer; having spent more than four years in the Mediterranean, it went to the Cape, and was stationed at Wynberg.

In March, 1899, they were sent to India, but in September of the same year, when war was imminent, they were sent back to Africa, and were just in time to be shut up in Ladysmith, together with the 1st Battalion, which they met for the first time since the Jubilee Review at Aldershot in 1887.

After the Relief of Ladysmith the Battalion took part in the actions at Lang's Nek and Potchefstroom, and in July, 1900, escorted the Boer prisoners to Ceylon, and

Digitized by Google

mounted guard over them until the conclusion of the war. The remainder of their tour of foreign service was spent at Rawal Pindi, Bareilly, and Jubbulpore.

Only four men returned with the Battalion who sailed with it—Sergeant-Major Scott, Q.-M.-S. Potier, Colour-Sergt. Axford, and Rifleman Galpin; no officer, though Major H. C. R. Green, junior subaltern in the Battalion in December, 1891, belonged to it in February, 1910, but did not sail with it on either occasion.

On the 10th March, at the Military Point-to-Point Meeting, Colonel T. L. N. Morland won the Grand Military Welter Steeplechase on his horse "Dominion" in a field of twenty-five starters.

The Regiment was well to the front at the Staff College Point-to-Point Meeting on the 19th, Captain H. C. Johnson winning the Staff College Light Weight Race and Major S. F. Mott "The Soldiers' Race."

On the 5th April H.R.H. George, Prince of Wales, was present at the dedication of the window in Winchester Cathedral in memory of those who fell in the South African War, and as Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment formally handed it over to the Dean and Chapter.

On the 6th the first combined Point-to-Point meeting of the Rifle Brigade and 60th Rifles took place near Faringdon, Alton, which, although the weather left a good deal to be desired, was an unqualified success.

On the 6th May, at 11.45 p.m., KING EDWARD VII died.

In the funeral procession through London on the 20th the following past and present officers of the Regiment took part, besides H.M. the Colonel-in-Chief:—H.S.H. the late Prince Francis of Teck, Field-

Digitized by Google

Marshal Lord Grenfell, Gold-Stick-in-Waiting; Colonel Sir Arthur Davidson, Equerry; Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. Alwyne Greville, Extra Equerry; Colonel H. Gore-Browne, Gentleman-at-Arms; Major C. J. Sackville-West, General Staff, London District; Captain H. Wake, Headquarter Staff.

The 1st and 2nd Battalions were engaged in lining the streets, the latter having as their Brigadier-General the Hon. E. S. M. Stuart Wortley.

A supplement to the *London Gazette* contained the following:—His Majesty the King has been pleased to assume the rank of Field-Marshal, dated May 7th, 1910.

In the same gazette Colonel Sir Arthur Davidson, K.C.V.O., C.B., was made a Knight Commander of the Bath in the Civil Division.

On the same date Sir Arthur was appointed Extra Equerry to the King and Equerry in Waiting to H.M. Queen Alexandra, from being Equerry and Assistant Private Secretary, and Assistant Keeper of the Privy Purse to his late Majesty.

On the 9th May His Majesty was graciously pleased to intimate his intention of continuing to be Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment.

This honour, which was greatly appreciated, causes the Regiment to be more THE KING'S Royal Rifle Corps than ever it was before.

On the 1st June Colonel Thomas L. N. Morland, C.B., D.S.O., was made a temporary Brigadier-General to command the 2nd Infantry Brigade, Blackdown.

In consequence of the King's death the Regimental Dinner, fixed for the 2nd June, did not take place.

Digitized by Google

In the Birthday Gazette of June 23rd:—

Major-General Wykeham Leigh Pemberton, C.B., Colonel-Commandant, was made a K.C.B., and

Major-General Gerald Charles Kitson, C.V.O., C.M.G., Quartermaster-General in India, a C.B.

It is some years since a Battalion of the Regiment has been quartered in Canada, but as if to show that we are still remembered in that very pleasant land, permission was asked by Lieut.-Colonel Fisher, commanding the 3rd Victoria Rifles of Canada, for his regiment to adopt our regimental march.

Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, with the gracious approval of His Majesty, the Colonel-in-Chief, in July accorded this privilege with great pleasure, and a very cordial acknowledgment was received from the Officer Commanding that distinguished regiment of the Canadian Army.

The 3rd Victoria Rifles is one of the oldest and best known regiments in the Dominion, and has long been prominent at Montreal for its efficiency and readiness for service. It gave a good account of itself during the Fenian Raids following the American War of secession, and on numerous occasions has rendered valuable services to the State.

The regiment is dressed in green with red facings, and its appointments are very similar to those of the 60th. Its Honorary Colonel is Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal. The regiment used frequently to parade with the 60th Rifles at reviews, and upon similar occasions during the time when the British Army was quartered at Montreal, and still cherishes something more than a sentimental recollection of the regiment whose march it has now been permitted to use.

At the banquet of "The American Society in London" on the 4th July, Sir Edward Hutton, in return-

Digitized by Google

ing thanks for "The Guests," said that he belonged to the regiment now known as the 60th Rifles or the King's Royal Rifle Corps, which was raised in 1756 as the 60th Royal Americans, and was recruited for the most part from settlers and backwoodsmen of the North American Colonies. He laid stress on the fact that it was to the British Army in general, and to the 60th Royal Americans in particular, that the United States owed the crushing of the French power on the Great Lakes and the destruction of the Red Indian menace in the regions west of the Alleghanies.

The Americans present appeared to be much interested, and several spoke to Sir Edward on the subject afterwards.

On the 9th July there retired one of those many good Quartermasters which the Regiment seems to have the knack of producing. Major A. Wynn, who joined the Army in 1866, was, after having been Sergeant-Major for a short time, made Quartermaster in the 2nd Battalion, 19th September, 1885. He received the honorary rank of Captain 19th September, 1896, and that of Major 1st January, 1903, retired from the 60th Rifles on the 31st January, the same year, and was appointed Quartermaster in the Victoria and St. George's Rifles, then the 1st Volunteer Battalion K.R.R.C., now the 9th County of London, Queen Victoria's Rifles, from which he retires with nearly forty-five years' service.

He served in the Afghan War, 1878, including the actions of Ahmed Khel and Urzoo, the march from Kabul to Kandahar, and the battle of the 1st September, and the Mari Expedition (medal with two clasps and bronze star). He served in South Africa, 1881, in the first Boer War, when he was with the Natal Field Force.

He was always a keen sportsman and a good all-round cricketer.

All Riflemen owe him a debt of gratitude as one of the leaders of the Veterans' Association.

Digitized by Google

The Greenjacket Week began on the 11th July. The weather was fortunately, in a very bad summer, good throughout. The Greenjackets lost to I.Z. and drew with the Free Foresters, and the 60th beat the Rifle Brigade by eight wickets.

The dinner of the Veterans' Association, postponed from the 31st May, took place on the 16th July at the headquarters of the "Queen's Westminster Rifles." Lord Grenfell was in the chair, supported by the other three colonels-commandant, and three officers commanding battalions—257 of all ranks dined.

October.—Early this month there died at Esher Colour-Sergeant George Lawrence, aged 86. He enlisted 11th September, 1843, in the 40th Regiment, but (perhaps because he did not get enough to eat) very soon transferred into the 1st Battalion, 60th Rifles, where, to use his own expression, "The men fed like fighting-cocks and grew like steam." He served in the 2nd Sikh War of 1848, including Mooltan and Gujerat, and through the Mutiny, including the siege and capture of Delhi. At the latter place he married the widow of a comrade, who had been shot during the assault. Corporal in 1851, he was Sergeant in 1851, and Colour-Sergt. in 1858, and retired, after twenty-one years' service, with the good conduct medal. He was seventeen years subsequently Sergeant-Instructor to the old 6th Surrey Volunteers. He received the medal with an extra pension of £10 a year for "long and highly meritorious service."

October 10th.—At the Royal Military School of Music, Kneller Hall, the Commandant's prize for the best march was won by Sergt. G. E. Hudson, 2nd Battalion.

October 15th.—Lieut.-Colonel and Brevet-Colonel O. S. W. Nugent, D.S.O., A.D.C., on completion of his

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S RACING CUP.

Digitized by Google

period of service in command of the 4th Battalion, was placed on half-pay and promoted to the rank of Colonel.

He was succeeded by Major the Hon. Alan R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, D.S.O., *p.s.c.*

October 26th.—At the funeral of H.S.H. Prince Francis of Teck at Windsor, the Regiment (to which he belonged for about eighteen months) was represented by six officers from the 1st and 2nd Battalions and the Depôt. Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell was also present, representing the Middlesex Hospital. A party of two N.C.O.'s and ten men of the 2nd Battalion lined the aisle in St. George's Chapel in conjunction with a similar party of the Royal Dragoons.

Marlborough House,
Pall Mall, S.W.,
8th November, 1910.

Sir,

The King is graciously pleased to give a Challenge Cup in perpetuity for the 60th Rifles Past and Present Race, in their Point to Point Races.

I shall be much obliged if you will favour me with the inscription that should be put upon it, which I will submit to His Majesty. Also a Badge of the Corps.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient Servant,
W. H. P. CARINGTON.

The Secretary,
King's Royal Rifle Corps Point to Point Races,
Depôt, Winchester.

In reply to the above, Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, as Senior Colonel Commandant, wrote to Sir W. Carington, desiring him to convey the sincere and respectful thanks of the officers of the Regiment to His Majesty for his gracious and generous gift.

The photograph of the cup on the opposite page gives a very good idea of its proportions, but none of its size. The cup, with the cover, stands about 24½ inches high.

Digitized by Google

On the 12th November the 3rd Battalion embarked at Malta for Dagshai.

31st December.—The memorial to the late General Sir Redvers Buller is very nearly completed. Early next year it will be erected in Winchester Cathedral, and a ceremony of unveiling will take place.

The memorial consists of a life-size recumbent figure of the General in bronze, and the tomb or plinth is of dark marble, with bronze ornamentation. The work is by Mr. Bertram Mackennel, A.R.A., who has been most successful in the likeness and in the general treatment of the subject.

There is still a deficit in the funds for meeting the estimated expenses of the Memorial, and anyone who may wish to subscribe is requested to send his contribution to the Honorary Treasurer of the Buller Memorial Fund, Captain Lewis Butler, 16, St. James' Street, S.W.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS ON THE ACTIVE LIST

ON HALF PAY OR EXTRA REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED.

Name.	*Nature of Employment or Half Pay.*
Field-Marshal Right Hon. F. W. Lord Grenfell, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.	
Major-Gen. G. C. Kitson, C.V.O., C.B., C.M.G., *p.s.c.*	Quarter-Master-General, India.
Major-Gen. W. P. Campbell, C.B. ...	Commanding 5th Div., Curragh.
Col. (temp. Brig.-Gen.) R. C. A. B. Bewicke-Copley, C.B., *p.s.c.*	Commanding 17th Inf. Brigade, Cork.
Col. (temp. Brig.-Gen.) Hon. E. J. M.-Stuart-Wortley, C.B., C.M.G., M.V.O., D.S.O., *p.s.c.*	Commanding 10th Inf. Brigade, Shorncliffe.
Col. (temp. Brig.-Gen.) T. L. N. Morland, C.B., D.S.O., *p.s.c.*	Commanding 2nd Inf. Brigade, Blackdown.
Col. (temp. Brig.-Gen.) C. R. R. McGrigor, C.B., *p.s.c.*	In charge of Administration, Western Command, Chester.
Col. W. S. Kays	Half pay.
Col. F. A. Fortescue, *p.s.c.*	Half pay.
Col. O. S. W. Nugent, D.S.O., A.D.C., *p.s.c.*	Half pay.
Major Hon. C. J. Sackville-West, *p.s.c.*	General Staff Officer, 2nd Grade, Imperial General Staff, War Office.
Major H. C. Warre, D.S.O., *p.s.c.* ...	General Staff Officer, 2nd Grade, W. Riding Div., York.
Major H. R. Blore, *p.s.c.*	General Staff Officer, 2nd Grade, 5th (Mhow) Div., Mhow.
Major G. C. Shakerley, D.S.O.	Rifle Sub-Depôt, Woolwich.
Major W. H. L. Allgood	Staff Captain, No. 12 District, Cork.
Major G. V. Hordern, *p.s.c.*	Brigade-Major, 7th Inf. Brigade, Tidworth.
Major F. M. Crum	Temporary half pay.
Major S. F. Mott, *p.s.c.*	Brigade-Major, 11th Inf. Brigade, Colchester.
Capt. G. A. Armytage	Adjutant, 6th Battalion.
Capt. G. F. B. Hankey...	Adjutant, 7th (City of London) Batt.
Capt. H. F. W. Bircham	Adjutant, 12th (County of London) Battalion.
Capt. J. H. Davidson, D.S.O., *p.s.c.* ...	Brigade-Major, 5th Inf. Brigade, Aldershot.
Capt. H. Wake, D.S.O., *p.s.c.*	General Staff Officer, 3rd Grade, Imperial General Staff, War Office.

Digitized by Google

Name.	*Nature of Employment or Half Pay.*
Capt. L. A. E. Price-Davies, V.C., D.S.O., *p.s.c.*	Brigade-Major, 13th Inf. Brigade, Dublin.
Capt. A. D. Legard	Attached to 5th Battalion.
Capt. G. Makins, M.V.O.	Adjutant 16th (County of London) Batt. (Queen's Westminster Rifles).
Capt. C. A. Howard	Adjutant, 5th Battalion.
Capt. G. H. Barnett	Adjutant, 9th (County of London) Battalion.
Capt. G. T. Lee	Attached to 6th Battalion.
Lieut. H. W. M. Watson	A.D.C. to Gen. Officer Comdg. 5th Division, Curragh.
Lieut. G. Wynne-Finch	1st Batt., the King's African Rifles, Zomba, Nyasaland.
Lieut. G. A. Beaumont	Attached to 6th Battalion.
Lieut. A. J. Hunter	A.D.C. to Lord Lieut. of Ireland.
Lieut. (local Captain) W. D. Barber ...	Adjutant Northern Nigeria Regt.
Lieut. W. H. Deedes	Gendarmerie, Turkish Empire.
Lieut. J. F. R. Hope	Adjutant 8th (City of London) Battalion (Post Office Rifles).
Lieut. J. G. Hargreaves	Attached to 5th Battalion.
Lieut. F. W. Parish	Extra A.D.C. to Governor-Gen. and C.-in-C. of the Union of South Africa.
Lieut. L. G. Moore	Northern Nigeria Regiment.
2nd Lieut. (local Lt.) J. H. S. Dimmer	West African Regiment (Sierra Leone).
2nd Lieut. P. G. Chevenix-Trench ...	Temporary half pay.
2nd Lieut. E. R. H. Herbert	Not posted to a battalion.
Major T. O'Shea	Quarter-Master, 6th Battalion.
Lieut. W. Sherman	Quarter-Master, 5th Battalion.

STUDENTS AT THE STAFF COLLEGE.

Captain H. C. Johnson, D.S.O.
Captain G. H. Martin.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS.

1st Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

From 1st December, 1909, to 30th November, 1910.

CHRISTMAS, 1909, found the Battalion in England for this season for the first time since 1889. Nearly all ranks availed themselves of the opportunity of taking Christmas furlough, under 200 being left in barracks.

The annual Warren Hastings Ball, given by the warrant officers and sergeants of the Battalion, was held on January 13th, and proved a great success, many old riflemen being present.

The result of the A.R.A. competitions were made known during this month. In the Inter-Company Competition, F Company of the Battalion won the shield with a score of 390, A Company being one point behind, and G Company third with a score of 384, E Company being close up 8th.

On March 7th and 8th the officers of the Battalion took part in a regimental tour under Colonel Oxley at Winchester.

On the 5th April there took place at Winchester Cathedral the ceremony of the dedication of the window erected to those of the Regiment who fell in the South African campaign. H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, Colonel-in-Chief, performed the unveiling ceremony. The Battalion furnished the band and a guard of honour of three officers and 100 men under Captain M. Pratt, D.S.O. After the unveiling the buglers of the Battalion sounded "The Last Post" in the Cathedral, which concluded a most impressive ceremony.

At the Regimental Point-to-Point Races at Chawton, near Alton, on April 6th, Lieut. C. D. Eyre won the

Digitized by Google

Regimental Light-Weight Race and Major Mott the Past and Present Race.

A few days later the Regiment sustained a great loss in the death of Lieut. Eyre, who, riding his own horse in the 1st Cavalry Brigade open Point-to-Point Race at Hursley, near Winchester, fell at the last fence, and sustained injuries to which he succumbed the same night. A memorial service was held in Winchester Cathedral on the 15th April, and was attended by many past and present officers of the Regiment.

Major Lord Robert Manners, D.S.O., during this month, left the Battalion on resigning his commission.

It was with the deepest regret that on May 6th the news was received of the death of H.M. King Edward VII.

On the 20th May the Battalion proceeded by train to London to take part in lining the streets on the occasion of the funeral of his late Majesty. The Battalion, on arrival in London, marched to Kensington Gardens, where breakfasts were provided, and afterwards took up a position in Hyde Park between Stanhope and Grosvenor Gates. The Battalion returned to Gosport the same night.

On May 31st the Battalion sent a section of Mounted Infantry, under Second Lieutenant Gough, to join the Mounted Infantry School at Longmoor. On the same date Major Philips was posted to the Battalion. Lieut. Hope was seconded on the 1st June on taking up the Adjutancy of the 8th Battalion, County of London Regiment.

On the 11th June the Battalion moved to Wool for company training; the weather during the early part of the time was very good, but later there was a lot of rain. Whilst at Wool a cross-country race for all ranks was run; over 200 officers and men started, the winner being Lance-Corporal Robinson.

The company marches took place from this camp,

Digitized by Google

officers taking their companies for four days' manœuvres, and making their own arrangements for food and accommodation.

The Battalion returned to Gosport on the 15th July, and on the following Monday, 18th July, was inspected by the Brigadier-General Burney, C.B. Then followed Goodwood Week, during which the weather held up fine. Most of the officers had friends staying with them, and a very pleasant week's racing ensued.

During the three weeks between Wool and the Battalion going to Salisbury Plain on the 8th August, furloughs were granted to all ranks as far as possible.

Colonel Oxley went on the 28th July to command the Officers' Training Corps Camp on Salisbury Plain. Major Philips also went to command a Battalion, taking Lieut. Woods to act as Adjutant. Sergeant-Major Beck acted as Brigade Sergeant-Major to the O.T.C. Camp.

On the 4th August the Portsmouth Brigade, which included the Battalion, went by train to Bridport, Dorsetshire, to take part in two days' operations against two Territorial Brigades. There was no very hard marching during these two days, but a certain amount of discomfort made all ranks very glad to get back to barracks, where they arrived on the 6th August at 3.30 a.m., and started again for Bulford on Monday, the 8th.

Three exchanges of officers took place this month, Lieutenants Oppenheim, Franks, and Lees going out to the 3rd Battalion, and their places being taken by Lieuts. Jackson, Saunders-Knox-Gore, and Bonham-Carter.

On Salisbury Plain, between the 8th August and the 5th September, the Battalion got through a lot of work, finishing Battalion and Brigade Training, moving on the 5th September to Sturminster Newton, in Dorsetshire, for Divisional Training, during which training some longish marching took place. On the 12th September the Division left Sturminster Newton and bivouacked for

Digitized by Google

two days for the Divisional Inspection by the Commander in Chief, moving off for Inter-Divisional Manœuvres on the 14th to a camp near Sherborne, and concluded these manœuvres near Gillingham on the 17th, thence the Battalion marched to Lower Anstey and rested there two days before marching off for the Army Manœuvres, which took place on the 21st, 22nd, and 23rd September. The Battalion was not engaged until three p.m. on the last day of the manœuvres, and then only for an hour, so no one was very sorry when the balloon went up at 4.30 on the 23rd. The Battalion returned to Gosport on the 25th September from Tisbury.

The Portsmouth Rifle Meeting took place at Browndown Ranges from the 3rd to 7th October, the Battalion being very successful, winning four challenge cups for four competitions, three of which cups had never previously been won by an infantry battalion, having always fallen to Marines or Blue Jackets.

Captain Kelly joined on posting this month.

On the 22nd October the sad news was received of the death of H.S.H. Prince Francis of Teck, who had formerly served in the Battalion. Lieut.-Colonel Oxley and Captain Kennedy represented the battalion at the funeral, which took place at Windsor on October 26th.

On this same day the Regiment sustained another loss in the death of Captain Blundell, who had been very ill for some months. Colonel Oxley and several officers of the Battalion attended his funeral, which took place at Cranborne, near Ascot, on the 1st November. N.C.O.'s and men of the Regiment carried the coffin and the Last Post was sounded by the buglers of the 1st Battalion.

The furlough season started at the beginning of November, the right half battalion going first.

The Battalion Football Team up to date has been very successful, only suffering one defeat, and beating the Worcester Regiment in the First Round of the Army Cup.

Digitized by Google

During this month Major Mott left the Battalion to take up his duties as Brigade Major at Colchester.

December.—The results of the A.R.A. Competitions were published about Christmas. The Inter-Company Shield was won by H Company; F Company, which won it last year, was second; A fourth, D tenth, and B twenty-ninth. This makes the fifth Shield won in the Battalion in six years.

1ST BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

30th November, 1910.

OFFICERS.

Lieut.-Colonel R. S. Oxley, *p.s.c.*, Commanding.
Major L. F. Philips, *p.s.c.*

Captain H. B. P. L. Kennedy.
" C. F. Hawley.
" F. G. Willan.
" G. C. Kelly.

Captain B. Seymour.
" F. L. Pardoe.
" T. G. Dalby.
" R. N. Abadie.

Lieut. G. J. Jackson.
" L. Aylmer.
" A. P. Evans.
" A. M. Wakefield-Saunders.
" R. H. Woods.
" W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore.

Lieut. A. L. Bonham-Carter.
" P. G. Chaworth-Musters.
2nd Lieut. G. V. H. Gough.
" E. G. W. Bourke.
" A. H. Brocklehurst.

Adjutant—Captain R. H. Seymour.
Quarter-Master—Lieut. A. Harman.

WARRANT OFFICERS.

Sergeant-Major	W. Beck.
Bandmaster	T. Brown.

STAFF-SERGEANTS.

Quarter-Master-Sergeant	G. Evans.
Orderly-Room-Sergeant	Col.-Sergt. G. Knaggs.
Sergeant-Instructor-in-Musketry	A. Warner.
Sergeant-Bugler	J. Richards.
Sergeant-Cook	J. James.
Band-Sergeant	F. Tyler.
Officers'-Mess-Sergeant	C. O'Leary.
Pioneer-Sergeant	J. J. Cosier.
Sergeant-Master-Tailor	P. McVittie (on probation).
Armourer-Sergeant	F. W. Hunt.

Digitized by Google

Colour-Sergeants.

A	Company	A. J. Hill.
B	„	H. Moulsher.
C	„	H. Ashby.
D	„	W. Challen.
E	„	J. T. Mitchell.
F	„	R. Allen.
G	„	W. Underhill.
H	„	H. Spencer.
Supernumerary		G. Silke.

Good Conduct Badges.

In possession of	1 Badge	149
„ „ „	2 Badges	52
„ „ „	3 „	7
„ „ „	4 „	6

Good Conduct Medals.

Sergeant-Major W. Beck.	Sergeant F. J. James.
Bandmaster T. Brown.	„ W. Marlow.
Colour-Sergeant G. Silke.	„ W. Goulter.
„ A. Warner.	„ G. Caulfield.
„ J. T. Mitchell.	Rifleman J. Best.
„ A. J. Hill.	„ W. Ewers.
Sergeant G. Hands.	

War Medals.

In possession of	1 Medal	42
„ „ „	2 Medals	54
„ „ „	3 „	8
„ „ „	4 „	4
„ „ „	5 „	1

Other Medals.

Sergeant-Major W. Beck	Distinguished Conduct Medal.
Colour-Sergt. J. T. Mitchell	„ „ „
Rifleman F. Limbrick	„ „ „
„ E. Carr	Royal Humane Society's Medal.

Musketry.

Marksmen	84
1st Class Shots	241
2nd „ „	187
3rd „ „	15

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CUPS WON BY THE 1ST BATTALION AT BROWNDOWN.

Digitized by Google

	Average	Best Shot of Company.
A Company	117	L.-Sergt. R. Machin.
B „	117	L.-Corpl. J. Collister.
C „	111	„ R. Slater.
D „	109	Corpl. T. Humphreys.
E „	110	Rifleman C. Wagstaffe.
F „	119	Sergt. G. Floater.
G „	114	L.-Sergt. E. Thompson.
H „	115	Rifleman P. Goble.

CERTIFICATES.

	Officers	N.C.O.'s and Rfn.
Musketry	16	19
Signalling	4	3
Mounted Infantry	10	100
Chiropody	—	11
Physical Training	1	5
Cooking	—	3
Transport	2	31
Cold Shoeing	—	5
Stretcher Drill and First Aid	—	11
Veterinary	1	—
Acting Paymaster	1	—

PORTSMOUTH UNITED SERVICE RIFLE MEETING,

Held at Browndown on October 4th to 7th.

The meeting was held in delightful weather and under perfect shooting conditions. The 1st Battalion was fortunate in securing four challenge cups for team competitions, two of which (the General's and Pike Spicer Cups) were open to Company teams only.

In the individual events, Riflemen figured at the head of the list of the 200 and 300 yards series, both for trained and "young" soldiers. At 500 yards Col.-Sergeant Moulsher was top with a possible. Nobody, however, shot consistently enough to show up prominently among the aggregate scores.

The Royal Marine Artillery, H.M.S. *Excellent*, and Pike Spicer Challenge Cups had never before been won by an army team.

Digitized by Google

Appended are conditions of the team competitions and names of teams:—

The Royal Marine Artillery Challenge Cup.

The team extended at 1000 yards. Two advances to 900 and 800 yards. Pace optional. Five rounds at each distance. Target appears for ten minutes. A fire-direction practice.

Team: one N.C.O. leader and ten men:—

Sergt. Thomson (Team Commander).	L.-Corpl. Neillings.
L.-Sergt. Machin.	„ Dallow.
Corpl. Wadner.	Bdmn. Baxter.
L.-Corpl. Slater.	Rfn. Owens.
„ Sharman.	„ Cannon.
	„ Savage.

The H.M.S. Excellent Challenge Cup.

A tile competition.

Team: one officer and seven men (F Company):—

Lieut. Wakefield-Saunders.	L.-Corpl. Slater.
Corpl. Wadner.	Bugler Fletcher.
L.-Corpl. Sharman.	Rfn. Owens.
„ Dallow.	„ Savage.

The G.O.C.'s Challenge Cup.

March of eleven miles, followed by an attack up the range from 700 to 200 yards.

Team: one sergeant and fifteen men (F Company):—

Sergt. Floater (Team Commander).	Rfn. Birch.
Corpl. Robinson.	„ Glazebrook.
„ Schollick.	„ Hadfield.
„ Phillpot.	„ Cooke.
L.-Corpl. Smith.	„ Spire.
„ Kelly.	„ Brown.
„ Preen.	„ Holt.
Rfn. Houghton.	„ Walker.

The Pike Spicer Challenge Cup.

Advance up the range from 1000 to 500 yards, negotiating five obstacles. Time allowed, five minutes.

Team: one N.C.O. and three men:—

L.-Corpl. Dallow.	L.-Corpl. Preen.
„ Smith.	Rfn. Savage.

Riflemen Ruff and Lovett won the 200 and 300 yards series for "young soldiers" respectively.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

2ND BATTALION MARCHING ORDER. (SHORTS.) JUBBULPORE.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS.

2nd Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

From 1st December, 1909, to 30th November, 1910.

During December the Jubbulpore Brigade assault-at-arms was held. Additional interest was lent, owing to the presence of the 7th Royal Fusiliers, who had just arrived in the station to relieve us.

The Battalion, on the whole, was very successful. Rifleman McGuire was first in the cross country race for British soldiers, followed by six other Riflemen.

In the Tug-of-War our light-weight team in the first round beat the 7th Fusiliers' team, and in the final heat beat the Manchester Regiment. Our heavy-weight team was not quite so successful, being beaten by the 7th Fusiliers in the final, after having defeated a team of Gunners in the first round. Both teams were admirably trained and coached by Rifleman Pagett, who deserves much praise for the way in which each team pulled.

In the bayonet fighting Corporal Atkinson was second and Lance-Corporal Baxendale third.

In the Escalading Race H Company beat a company of the 7th Fusiliers in the final, after a close finish, by the narrow margin of one second.

Lieut. C. F. Lee won the tent pegging competition, open to officers, taking every peg and defeating officers of the Artillery and Native Cavalry with great ease.

January, 1910.—The first week in January was spent in packing up and preparing for the voyage to England.

The Battalion left Jubbulpore in two trains on the 8th January. One half battalion entrained at 11.30

Digitized by Google

p.m.; the other half at 12.15 a.m. arriving at Bombay early on the morning of the 10th, and embarked in H.T. *Plassey* which sailed at noon on the 11th. The voyage as far as Port Said was without incident, except for two rough days in the Indian Ocean. From Port Said to Gibraltar we encountered a strong head wind, which made it very uncomfortable for every one, and was put down to the presence of the Chaplain General, who was on board. From Gibraltar to Southampton it was fortunately fairly calm, and we anchored at twelve midnight on the 31st January.

On the 1st February we commenced unloading the baggage at eight a.m., and the right half battalion started for Shorncliffe at 11.15 a.m. Prior to the right half battalion starting they were formed up in three sides of a square and addressed by Lieut.-General Sir E. T. H. Hutton, K.C.M.G., C.B., Colonel Commandant of the Battalion, who made an excellent speech of welcome on the Battalion's home-coming after nineteen years' of foreign service, and read out the following gracious letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment:—

Dear Sir Edward Hutton,

As I understand you intend to meet the 2nd Battalion, of which you are the Colonel Commandant, on its arrival at Southampton on Tuesday next, I should be much obliged if you would convey to Colonel Hare, and to all ranks, my hearty congratulations on their safe return home, after many years absence on active and foreign service.

I have not forgotten with what pleasure I saw the Battalion on parade at Rawal Pindi a little more than four years ago, and I feel sure that the high character of efficiency and discipline which it then bore will be maintained in its home quarters.

Believe me,

Very sincerely yours,

GEORGE, P.,

Colonel in Chief, King's Royal Rifles.

Digitized by Google

Three cheers were then given for H.R.H. the Colonel-in-Chief, Sir Edward Hutton, and Colonel Kays.

The left half battalion under the Colonel started at 4.40 p.m. Both half battalions arrived at Shorncliffe that night and marched into barracks, consisting of tin huts, in the Risborough Lines, which were occupied by details of the 4th Battalion under Major Northey, by whom every arrangement for our comfort on arrival had been made.

Two days afterwards everyone who had come back from India proceeded on furlough for six weeks.

Lieut. Willan was appointed Assistant Adjutant and Sergeant Walton Colour-Sergeant Instructor of Musketry on arrival in England.

On arrival at Southampton it was with great delight that all ranks were told that the Battalion had won the "Queen Victoria Cup" (abroad), and that all eight companies were in the prize list of the Inter-Company Competition (abroad). "Queen's Cup" team:—Colour-Sergeant Hoare, Corporal Davenport, Corporal Jenkinson, Rifleman Bolton, Rifleman Sharpe, Rifleman Pearson, Rifleman Bowen, and Rifleman Sullivan.

Rifleman McGuire on April 18th ran a ten mile race against Private Cook, of the Irish Fusiliers, the champion long distance runner of the Army, for £10 a side, and beat him very easily. Time, 55 min. 10 secs., Private Cook's time being 56 min. 41 secs.

On the 19th a Cross Country Team Race took place, open to the Garrison, over a course of about seven miles. The Oxfordshire Light Infantry won easily, our team being second, with the 11th Hussars third. With a little more time for training our team would have made a very good fight with the Oxfords.

On the 20th May the Battalion, strength 600, proceeded to London and lined the streets from Grosvenor Gate towards the Marble Arch, on the occasion of the funeral of his late Majesty King Edward VII.

Digitized by Google

At the South-Eastern District Rifle Meeting, held in June, the Battalion won the following cups:—

In Team Matches, open to battalions, the Battalion won "The South-Eastern District Challenge Cup," and were second in "The Young Soldiers' Cup" and third in the "N.C. Officers' Cup."

In Company Team Matches "D" Company won the "General's Challenge Shield," also the "Company Championship Cup." Two officers and five N.C. officers and riflemen proceeded to the Army Rifle Association Meeting at Bisley.

In the Army Championship Match Colour-Sergeant Instructor of Musketry Walton won the first prize in Class C, and also won the Silver Jewel in the shoot for the championship.

Lieut. C. F. Lee won the Roupell Cup with a score of 96. This win was all the more remarkable, as it was made with the short rifle and open sights against competitors using the long rifle with orthoptic sights.

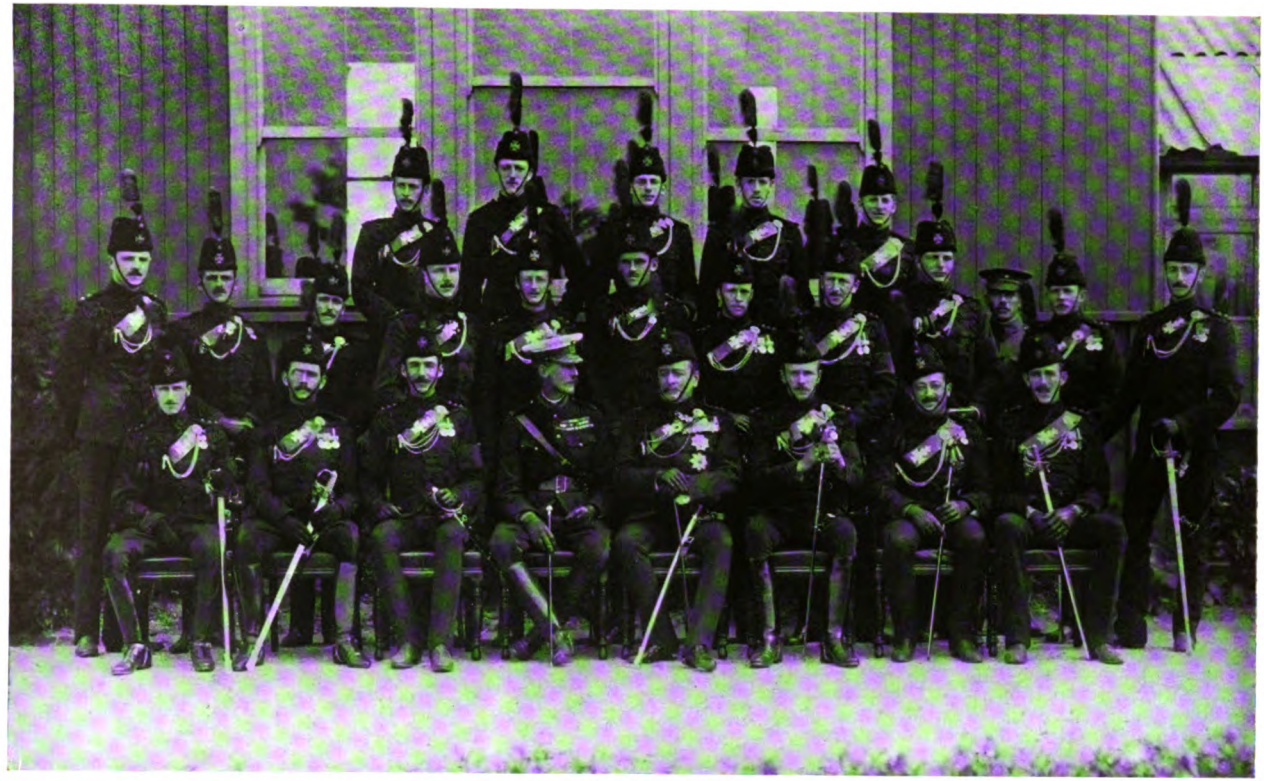
On August 18th Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, K.C.M.G., C.B., Colonel Commandant, inspected the Battalion on parade in review order, strength 23 officers, and 648 N.C. officers and riflemen.

After the inspection the Battalion marched past, advanced in review order, and finally formed three sides of a square, when Sir Edward Hutton made a short speech.

The Battalion took part in Brigade training, which was held in the vicinity of Shorncliffe from the 16th August to the 31st August, part of which consisted of a very interesting march through Kent, during which the Brigade bivouacked in several parks, in which every arrangement for the comfort of officers and men were made by their owners.

On the 3rd of September the Battalion proceeded by train to Wells and marched to Masbury Camp, in the vicinity of which divisional training and inter-divisional

Digitized by Google



GROUP OF OFFICERS, 2ND BATTALION, SHORNCLIFFE.

Lt. Davis. 2nd Lt. Jackson. 2nd Lt. Dubs. 2nd Lt. Currie. 2nd Lt. Campbell.
Lt. Willan. Capt. Harker. Lt. Bond. Lt. Upton. Capt. Acland-Troyte. Capt. Heseltine. Capt. Price-Davies. Capt. Priaulx. Lt. Lee.
Lt. Vernon. Capt. Kelly. Capt. Makins.
Capt. and Adjt. Crichton. Maj. Northey. Capt. Cathcart. Brig.-Gen. Stuart-Wortley. Lt.-Gen. Sir E. Hutton. Lt.-Col. Hare. Maj. Green. Capt. Rennie.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

manœuvres were carried out; fortunately for the whole of the time we were out it was beautiful weather.

This period was most interesting and instructive to all ranks, though a considerable amount of hard work was entailed.

In the inter-divisional manœuvres the 10th Infantry Brigade made one particularly fine march, though it was not quite what the *Daily Mail* said it was, namely, sixteen miles in three hours, but the official time was 12¾ miles in 2¾ hours. The Battalion was advance guard to the Brigade on this occasion.

In the Army manœuvres we were not quite so fortunate. The first four days were spent in standing camp at St. Algar's Farm, and the next day we were detailed as escort to a convoy, which was not a very interesting job. On the final day, after having marched very slowly in rear of the division all the morning, we were suddenly attacked in the flank by what was called a brigade of infantry. After having driven off this attack, six companies took part in the final attack on Chiselbury Camp, about which there has been so much discussion, and were apparently successful; anyhow the cease fire was immediately sounded.

Marching back to camp that evening we had the honour of meeting Lord Roberts, who stopped and talked to the Commanding Officer, and told him that he was so pleased to see the Battalion again, as they had been with him on the march from Kabul to Kandahar.

In December we heard that the Battalion had won the Queen Victoria Cup (at home) with a score of 472, only one point less than the score with which we won the same cup (abroad) last year, though the scoring had been altered, and each hit in practice I counted four points instead of five points. The second team took a prize in the same competition.

In the Inter-Company Competition the Battalion had four companies in the prize list.

Digitized by Google

The names of the Queen's Cup team were:—Colour-Sergeant-Instructor-of-Musketry F. Walton, Colour-Sergeant A. Hoare, Corporal T. Davenport, Corporal R. Bartlett, Corporal A. Jenkinson, Rifleman J. Pearson, Rifleman H. Sharp, Rifleman A. Paul.

The following telegram was received from the King by the Commanding Officer:—

"The King is much pleased to hear the Battalion under your command has won Queen Victoria Cup, and congratulates all ranks of the Battalion upon their success."

2ND BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

November 30th, 1910.

OFFICERS.

Lieut.-Colonel S. W. Hare, Commanding.
Major E. Northey.

Major H. C. R. Green.	Captain G. J. Acland Troyte.
Captain G. A. P. Rennie, D.S.O.	„ A. R. Leith.
„ A. E. Cathcart.	„ T. H. Harker.
„ G. K. Priaulx.	„ J. E. N. Heseltine.
Lieut. H. A. Vernon.	Lieut. Hon. E. E. M. S. Upton.
„ M. L. S. Clements.	„ C. F. Lee.
„ W. J. Davis.	2nd Lieut. G. C. Campbell.
„ R. H. Willan.	„ B. W. Jackson.
„ R. H. Bond.	„ P. J. R. Currie.
„ M. F. Blake.	„ G. R. Dubs.

Adjutant—Captain R. E. Crichton.
Quarter-Master—Lieut. A. Robinson.

WARRANT OFFICERS.

Sergeant-Major - - - - - - -	E. Scutt.
Bandmaster - - - - - - - -	W. J. Dunn.

STAFF-SERGEANTS.

Quarter-Master-Sergeant - - - -	H. Bird.
Orderly-Room Quarter-Master-Sergeant	G. Potier.
Colour-Sergeant-Instructor-of-Musketry	F. Walton.
Sergeant-Bugler - - - - - -	H. Deane.

Digitized by Google

Orderly-Room-Clerk-Sergeant	W. H. Heath.
Cook-Sergeant	A. Saunders.
Pioneer-Sergeant	J. Bass.
Armourer-Sergeant	D. Hepburn.
Officers'-Mess-Sergeant	H. V. Foster.
Transport-Sergeant	H. Butler.
Band-Sergeant	S. Hoare.

COLOUR-SERGEANTS.

A Company	G. Clarke.
B „	F. Dean.
C „	E. Saunders.
D „	A. Hoare.
E „	R. Reed.
F „	R. Axford.
G „	F. McLachlan.
H „	W. Crisp.

GOOD CONDUCT BADGES.

In possession of 1 Badge	206
„ „ „ 2 Badges	158
„ „ „ 3 „	10
„ „ „ 4 „	7

WAR MEDALS—*Officers.*

In possession of 1 Medal	8
„ „ „ 2 Medals	4
„ „ „ 3 „	1

Other Ranks.

In possession of 1 Medal	84
„ „ „ 2 Medals	21
„ „ „ 3 „	2

GOOD CONDUCT MEDALS.

Bandmaster Dunn.
O. R. Qr.-Mr.-Sergt. Potier.
Colour-Sergeant Axford.
Sergeant-Master-Tailor Sawyer.
Lance-Corporal Galpin.

OTHER MEDALS.

Colour-Sergeant McLachlan - Distinguished Conduct Medal.
Colour-Sergeant Saunders - Royal Humane Society's Medal.

CERTIFICATES OF EDUCATION.

1st Class	23
2nd „	229
3rd „	279

Digitized by Google

CERTIFICATES.

	Officers	N.C.O.'s and Rfn.
Musketry	16	18
Signalling	6	6
Mounted Infantry	9	71
Transport	6	27
Supply	2	—
Gymnastics	1	8
Cooking	—	7
Chiropody	—	2
Stretcher Drill, etc.	—	24
Veterinary	2	2
Field Works	1	3

MUSKETRY.

	Average	Best Shot of Company.
A Company	109.8	Rifleman Sharpe.
B „	102.4	„ Dunlop.
C „	103.8	Corporal Freeborne.
D „	116.7	Rifleman Sullivan.
E „	103.5	„ Faulkner.
F „	103.5	„ Crewe.
G „	100	„ Leather.
H „	105.4	„ Farrell.

Best Shot of Corporals and Riflemen—Rifleman Sharpe.

Best Shot of Sergeants and L.-Sergeants—C.-S.-I.-of-M. F. Walton.

BATTALION SPORTS.

Prize winners at the Battalion Sports, held at Shorncliffe on the 25th July :—

Novice Three Miles.—1st, L.-Corpl. Virgin ; 2nd, Rfn. Adams ; 3rd, Rfn. Cobbold.

100 Yards Race.—1st, L.-Corpl. Trowsdale ; 2nd, Rfn. Hughes ; 3rd, Rfn. Pickering.

Throwing Cricket Ball.—1st, L.-Corpl. Newey ; 2nd, L.-Corpl. Trowsdale.

One Mile.—1st, L.-Corpl. McGuire ; 2nd, Rfn. McMahon ; 3rd, Rfn. Carter.

Potato Race.—1st, Rfn. Farrell ; 2nd, Rfn. McCulloch ; 3rd, Rfn. Todd.

Long Jump.—1st, Rfn. Pickering ; 2nd, Corpl. Rhoades ; 3rd, Rfn. Hughes.

Old Soldiers' Race.—1st, Sergt. Sawyer ; 2nd, Sergt.-Bugler Deane ; 3rd, Rfn. Bermingham.

Digitized by Google

Novice Quarter-mile.—Tie, Rfn. Hughes and L.-Corpl. Trowsdale; 3rd, Rfn. Sanders.

Half-mile.—1st, L.-Corpl. Mc Guire; 2nd, L.-Corpl. Virgin; 3rd, L.-Corpl. Trowsdale.

Sergeants' Race.—1st, Cook-Sergt. Saunders; 2nd, L.-Sergt. Gill; 3rd, Sergt. Feeley.

Sack Race.—1st, Rfn. McCulloch; 2nd, L.-Corpl. Jones; 3rd, Rfn. Shenton.

Boot Race.—1st, Rfn. Todd; 2nd, L.-Corpl. Alexander.

Tent Pitching.—1st, E Company.

Hurdle Race.—1st, Rfn. Sanders; 2nd, Corpl. Rhoades; 3rd, L.-Corpl. Clarke.

Novice Mile.—1st, L.-Corpl. Virgin; 2nd, Rfn. Holloway; 3rd, L.-Corpl. Newey.

Obstacle Race.—1st, G Company; 2nd, B Company; 3rd, F Company.

Open Mile.—1st, L.-Corpl. McGuire; 2nd, Pte. Upton, Oxford and Bucks; 3rd, Pte. Smith, Oxford and Bucks.

High Jump.—1st, Rfn. Morris; 2nd, L.-Corpl. Trowsdale; 3rd, Lieut. Vernon.

Novice 100 Yards.—1st, L.-Corpl. Trowsdale; 2nd, Rfn. Hughes; 3rd, L.-Corpl. Spicer.

220 Yards.—1st, Rfn. Pickering; 2nd, Corpl. Clarke; 3rd, Rfn. Hughes.

Three Miles.—1st, L.-Corpl. Mc Guire; 2nd, Lieut. Bond; 3rd, Rfn. McMahon; 4th, L.-Corpl. Adams.

Tug-of-War.—G Company.

Three-legged Race.—Rfn. Hardy and Rfn. Farrell.

Relay Race.—1st, E Company; 2nd, F Company.

Bicycle Race (Slow).—1st, Rfn. Beale; 2nd, Rfn. Russell.

Company Boat Race.—1st, C Company; 2nd, H Company; 3rd, E Company.

Bayonet Fighting.—1st, G Company; 2nd, B Company.

Quarter-mile.—1st, Corpl. Clarke; 2nd, Rfn. Pickering; 3rd, Rfn. Hughes.

Consolation Race.—1st, Rfn. Spears; 2nd, L.-Corpl. Adams; 3rd, Rfn. Phelan.

THE CEYLON SHIELD.

The Ceylon Shield for 1909 was won by A Company with 117 points. The different events were won as follows:—

Kinloch Shield.—D Company, 30 points; E Company, 20 points; H Company, 10 points.

Inter-Company Challenge Shield.—D Company, 30 points; A Company, 20 points; B Company, 10 points.

Digitized by Google

Ceylon Trophy.—A Company, 10 points; A Company, 7 points; F Company, 5 points.

Cricket Cup.—A Company, 30 points; E Company, 20 points.

Football Shield.—C Company, 30 points; A Company, 20 points; G Company, 10 points.

Hockey.—A Company, 30 points; D Company, 20 points; F Company, 10 points.

Tug-of-War (light weights).—C Company, 10 points; B Company, 5 points.

Tug-of-War (catch weights).—C Company, 10 points; H Company, 5 points.

Cross Country Race.—H Company, 30 points; F Company, 20 points; E Company, 10 points.

Annual Sports.—E Company, 30 points; H Company, 20 points; B Company, 10 points.

Final Order of Merit for Ceylon Shield.

1st	A	Company	117	points
2nd	D	„	80	„
3rd	E	„	80	„
4th	H	„	65	„
5th	C	„	50	„
6th	F	„	35	„
7th	B	„	25	„
8th	G	„	10	„

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS.

3rd Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

From 1st December, 1909, to 30th November, 1910.

Malta, December 8th, 1909.—The 4th Battalion passed here on their way to India, but did not touch at the Island.

December 25th.—The usual Christmas festivities were held, and the rooms were very prettily decorated. Many Maltese inspected the rooms during the day. Company concerts were held during the evening, and a R.A.T.A. concert, singing competition, and distribution of medals took place in the library.

December 29th.—On the first day Christmas Race Meeting Lieut. Thursby had five mounts, rode three firsts, one second, one third. Lieut. Hon. T. J. A. Cecil's "Oasis" was second in the Polo Maiden Race. Lieut. G. T. Blewitt's "Sylvia," ridden by Mr. Thursby, was second in the First Class Handicap.

January 1st, 1910.—The second day, Lieut. Thursby in five mounts, rode three firsts and one second. Captain Yeats Brown rode one winner. Lieut. Blewitt had two winners, both ridden by Mr. Thursby, "Sylvia" in the Sprinter's Plate and "Telegraph" in the Polo Handicap.

February 2nd.—Rifleman H. Alcock died at Malta, "gunshot wound."

February 12th.—The Army Council visited the Battalion Institutes and married quarters, and expressed themselves very much pleased with all they saw.

The following remarks by the G.O.C. on the Battalion Musketry Annual for 1909 were published for information:—"This Battalion appears to have shot very

Digitized by Google

well, and has a low percentage of men who failed to qualify at first attempt, which argues careful preliminary instruction. Knowledge of theory and musketry ideas are good."

The following is an extract from Infantry Brigade Orders, 15th February:—

"The Brigadier-General is much pleased to be able to bring to the knowledge of all ranks of the Malta Infantry Brigade a resolute and courageous action performed by No. 8309, Rifleman Ewans, 3rd Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps, who on Sunday, 6th inst., with great judgment and resource and with no little personal risk stopped an empty runaway Carrozzi, going at full-speed near Pieta. This act was seen and reported by two senior officers of the Garrison who were near the spot. Soldierlike conduct of this nature brings credit, not only on the individual, but also on the Battalion that has trained him."

February 19th.—D Company's bayonet team beat H Company in the final for a cup presented by Colonel Chaplin. (Section teams of one N.C.O. and six.) Bayonet fighting has greatly improved in the Battalion lately.

February 25th.—Rifleman Hartland died of enteric and was buried at Pembroke. He was a general favourite, and his death was keenly felt.

February 23rd.—First day Valentine Race Meeting, Lieut. Thursby had five mounts, one first, one third.

February 26th.—Second day Valentine Race Meeting. Lieut. Thursby, six mounts, two first, and one dead heat, one third; Captain Yeats Brown, three mounts, one third. Lieut. Blewitt's "Telegraph," with Mr. Thursby up, won the Polo Handicap. "Sylvia," same owner and jockey, won the Selling Race. Lieut. Hon. T. J. A. Cecil's "Gold and Silver" was brought in third by Mr. Thursby in the Ladies' Second Bracelet.

March 5th.—At the Malta Command Novices Boxing

Digitized by Google

Competition the Battalion took the following prizes:—Middle weights, Rifleman McRae, second; light weights, Rifleman Tolan first, Rifleman Battle third; feather weights, Rifleman Robson, second.

March 7th.—Rifleman Wilkins died of enteric.

March 19th.—The sergeants of the Battalion met the Warrant Officers and Petty Officers of H.M.S. *Diana* at football. The sailors appeared in fancy dress, and the game caused roars of laughter. The result was a draw, two goals each. Lieut. and Quartermaster Watkins, the referee, had a hard time of it, and seemed delighted when the game was ended. The teams met in the Sergeants' Mess during the evening at a games tournament, when the Rifles won on points.

March 25th.—The prizes for Company and private gardens were presented. Company garden—1st, H Company; 2nd, E Company; 3rd, Band. Private garden—1st, Sergeant Bottomly; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Gilmore; 3rd, Rifleman Porter. Great interest was taken in all the gardens, and the improvement to the look of the Barracks caused by them was great.

April 1st.—Colour-Sergeant G. A. Silke was awarded the medal for "Long Service and Good Conduct" with gratuity.

April 2nd.—The Garrison Long Distance Race took place on this date, and the Battalion practically cleared the board. A detail of winners is given elsewhere. A congratulatory telegram was received from H.E. the Governor:—"The Commander-in-Chief desires to congratulate you and Battalion on especially fine performance in long distance race, especially the three companies who came in first, second, and third.

April 9th.—Spring Race Meeting, first day. Lieut. Thursby rode three winners, one second, one third. Lieut. G. T. Blewitt's "Tabacco," ridden by Mr. Thursby, won the Cospicua Handicap for all Mediterranean ponies under 14.2; "Telegraph," owned by

Digitized by Google

Lieut. G. T. Blewitt, ridden by Mr. Thursby, won the Polo Handicap. Lieut. Cavendish-Bentinck's "Syrian Lad" came in third in the Second Class Handicap with Mr. Thursby up.

April 13th.—Second Day Spring Race Meeting. Lieut. Thursby in six mounts rode two winners and two seconds. Lieut. J. F. B. Pearse's "Sylvia," with Mr. Thursby, was second in the Scurry Championship and first in the Selling Race by three lengths.

April 8th.—The Battalion was inspected by Brigadier-General Egerton.

April 22nd.—The Battalion took part in a brigade night scheme. The men made their own bivouacks, and did it very well indeed.

May 8th.—A general gloom was cast over the Island by the sad news of the King's death. All shops were closed and business suspended. All shops and many private houses had bands of crape hung across the house doors.

May 9th.—King George was proclaimed King on the Palace Square. The Battalion found the guard of honour.

May 23rd.—The officers beat the "Navy" in the final for the Polo Cup. The cup was presented on the ground by Lady Rundle.

May 24th.—All troops on the Island were mobilized, and remained out until 30th.

May 31st.—Whitsun Race Meeting. Mr. Thursby, in six mounts, rode three firsts, two seconds. Mr. Blewitt's "Telegraph" took second place, with Mr. Thursby up, in the Polo Handicap, and Cavendish Bentinck's "Syrian Lad" was cleverly ridden to victory by Mr. Thursby in the Consolation Stakes, when the jockey watched his opportunity and romped home 1½ lengths ahead.

Lieut. Thursby has had a most successful career as a jockey in Malta. Joining the station in January, 1909,

Digitized by Google

he commenced riding on the second day of the Christmas meeting. During the remainder of the season he had 22 mounts, 8 wins, 5 seconds, and 3 thirds. During the 1909-10 season he had 44 mounts, 18 wins, 7 seconds, and 4 thirds.

July 31st.—The Battalion met the Argyle and Sutherland Highlanders in the final for the Governor's Cricket Cup. The match was won by the Battalion by 170 runs. Our total score was 899. The Cup was presented by H.E. the Governor, who congratulated the Battalion on their fine performance.

August 2nd.—The Battalion gave a grand torchlight tattoo, which was a huge success. The officers and sergeants were "At Home," and crowds of visitors came to see the show.

August 8th.—Lieut. G. J. Jackson exchanged with Lieut. J. V. E. Lees, 1st Battalion.

The Battalion received orders to embark for India (Dagshai) in H.T. *Rewa,* on or about 12th November.

On the same date the Brigadier remarked that he was thoroughly satisfied with the progress in training shown by all machine gun sections in the Brigade.

29th September.—Lieutenants W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore and A. L. Bonham-Carter exchanged with Lieutenants J. F. Franks and A. C. Oppenheim, 1st Battalion.

25th October.—Sir Ian Hamilton inspected the Battalion.

2nd November.—The final boat race for a challenge cup, presented by Colonel Chaplin, was rowed. H Company beat E Company in a very close race.

10th November.—The Brigadier published the following farewell order:—

"The 3rd K.R.R., having embarked this day for service in India, the Brigadier-General, in wishing, in the name of the Malta Infantry Brigade, farewell and

Digitized by Google

good wishes to Lieut.-Col. Chaplin, officers, N.C.O.'s, and men, desires to place on record that this Battalion, during its stay in Malta, has admirably maintained the best traditions of the great Regiment to which it belongs, and in the field of sport and athletics leaves behind it a record which it will be no easy matter for others to surpass."

12th November.—The Battalion embarked on board H.T. *Rewa* for India and sailed at four p.m.

15th November.—Stopped to coal at Port Said; all officers, sergeants, and families were allowed on shore.

24th November.—The Battalion arrived at Karachi, proceeded next day by troop train to Ambala, arriving there on the 27th, and were encamped near Park Road. On arrival they were entertained by the West Riding and Liverpool Regiments.

On the 28th the married families proceeded to Dagshai.

3RD BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

30th November, 1910.

OFFICERS.

Lieut.-Colonel C. S. Chaplin, Commanding.
Major C. Gosling.

Major W. J. Long.
„ W. F. G. Wyndham, M.V.O.
Captain G. Culme-Seymour.
„ A. F. C. Maclachlan, D.S.O.

Captain W. S. W. Parker-Jervis.
„ E. A. Bradford.
„ F. V. Yeats-Brown.

Lieut. G. T. Blewitt.
„ A. C. Oppenheim.
„ H. J. Flower.
„ J. F. B. Pearse.
„ J. F. Franks.
„ J. V. E. Lees.
2nd Lieut. C. A. Glazebrook.
„ A. D. Thursby.
„ C. C. Grattan-Bellew.

2nd Lieut. Hon. T. J. A. Cecil.
„ E. V. Pringle.
„ H. M. B. de Sales La Terriere.
„ F. W. Cavendish-Bentinck.
„ E. D. Shafto.
„ C. W. Fladgate.

Lieut. and Adjutant—G. M. Atkinson.
Lieut. and Quarter-Master—A. C. Watkins.

Digitized by Google

Warrant Officers.

Sergeant-Major	H. J. Johnson.
Bandmaster	H. B. Lovell.

Staff-Sergeants.

Quarter-Master-Sergeant	W. H. Pay.
Orderly-Room-Sergeant (Qr.-Mr.-Sergt.)	J. E. Saunders.
Armourer-Sergeant (Armr.-Staff-Sergt.)	J. A. Orr.
Sergeant-Cook (Acting)	F. W. Savage.
Pioneer-Sergeant	W. E. Addison.
Sergeant-Bugler	E. R. J. McVittie.
Orderly-Room-Clerk (Sergt.)	H. L. Wilson.
Band-Sergeant	E. France.
Sergeant-Master-Tailor	W. Cawley.
Officers'-Mess-Sergeant	C. Ramsey.
Sergeant-Master-Shoemaker (Acting)	W. Prudence.
Sergeant-Instructor-of-Musketry	H. Yates.

Colour-Sergeants.

A Company	W. Taylor.
B „	E. Wenham.
C „	R. Fitton.
D „	C. B. Rothery.
E „ (Acting)	J. Schofield.
F „	W. Holmes.
G „	A. W. James.
H „	W. Walter.

Good Conduct Medals.

Bandmaster H. B. Lovell.	Sergeant H. Caulfield.
Colour-Sergeant W. Taylor.	Lance-Corporal M. Robson.
Colour-Sergeant W. Walter.	Bandsman H. G. Gibbs.

War Medals.

In possession of 1 Medal	33
„ „ „ 2 Medals	50
„ „ „ 3 „	3
„ „ „ 4 „	1

Good Conduct Badges.

In possession of 1 Badge	410
„ „ „ 2 Badges	49
„ „ „ 3 „	12
„ „ „ 4 „	4

Digitized by Google

Annual Musketry.

Best Shot of	Sergeants and Lance-Sergeants		L.-Sergt. M. Plomer.
„	„	Corporals and Riflemen	L.-Corpl. H. Revell.
„	„	A Company	Corpl. W. Watson.
„	„	B „	„ R. Walsh.
„	„	C „	Sergt. L. Hadley.
„	„	D „	„ H. Caulfield.
„	„	E „	„ H. Yates.
„	„	F „	L.-Sergt. M. Plomer.
„	„	G „	L.-Corpl. H. Revell.
„	„	H „	Rfn. G. Beale.
„	„	Band	Rfn. W. Barrick.

Classification.

Company	Average Part III	Marksmen	1st Class	2nd Class	3rd Class	Total Exercised
A	98.6	2	38	65	14	119
B	102.8	4	44	63	10	121
C	106.5	10	38	64	2	114
D	105.3	9	43	66	4	122
E	103.5	6	47	55	12	120
F	98.1	6	27	69	12	114
G	101.5	2	38	62	18	120
H	102.1	12	38	61	9	120
		51	313	505	81	950

Best Shooting Company—C Company.

Battalion average for Part III—102.3.

Total W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s, and Riflemen exercised—950.

Certificates.—*Educational.*

In possession of	1st	Class	Certificates	of	Education	-	21
„ „	2nd	„	„	„	„	-	255
„ „	3rd	„	„	„	„	-	459

Other Certificates.

	Officers	W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s, and Rfn.
Intelligence Duties	1	—
Sketching Class	1	—
Ordnance College	1	—
Judging Supplies	1	—
Mounted Infantry	11	69
Gymnastic Instructors	1	8
Hythe Certificate	14	13
„ „ (Maxim)	7	4
School of Cookery	2	4

Digitized by Google

	Officers	W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s, and Rfn.
Signalling Instructor	5	3
Field Works	—	3
Acting Schoolmasters	—	4
Master Tailor	—	1
Ambulance Class	—	33
Wheeler's Certificate	—	1
Pioneer Sergeant	—	2
Cold Shoers	—	3
Regimental Transport	—	43
Saddlers	—	1
Chiropodists	—	3
Sanitation	—	15
Swimming	—	831
Telephone Operators	—	34
„ „ (Exchange)	—	4

MALTA COMMAND RIFLE MEETING.

List of first, second, and third prizes won by the Battalion :—

The Attack Challenge Cup.

Rank and Name	Order of Merit	Score	Amount
3rd K.R.R.	Winners	201	Cup and £10. 10*s.*

Brigadier-General Egerton's Cup.

Capt. Parker-Jervis	3rd	35	10*s.*
Lieut. Saunders-Knox-Gore	3rd	35	10*s.*

Officers' 200 Yards.

Capt. Foljambe	Winner	20	Prize.

Warrant Officers' and Sergeants' 200 Yards.

Sergt. McVittie	3rd	19	25*s.*

Rank and File 200 Yards.

Corpl. Hubbert L.-Corpl Jones „ Stevens	Winners	20	29*s.* each.
Rfn. Barnett „ Ellis	2nd	19	15*s.* each.
„ Dickaty	3rd	19	15*s.*

Young Soldiers' 200 Yards.

Rfn. Upton	Winner	19	Medal and 40*s.*
„ Rapson	3rd	18	30*s.*

Digitized by Google

All Comers' 200 Yards.

Rank and Name	Order of Merit	Score	Amount
Sergt. McVittie Lieut. Saunders-Knox-Gore L.-Corpl. Revell	Winners	20	23*s.* each
„ Calcroft	3rd	19	10*s.*

Warrant Officers' and Sergeants' 500 Yards.

Sergt. Yates	Winner	20	50*s.*
„ McVittie	3rd	17	10*s.*

Rank and File 500 Yards.

Corpl. Sinfield Rfn. T. Young	Winners	20	47*s.* 6*d.* each.
Rfn. Armstrong „ White Corpl. Horton L.-Corpl. Calcroft Rfn. Beadley „ T. Young	2nd	19	17*s.* each.
Rfn. Bidewell „ Upton L.-Corpl. Gilmore „ Thompson Rfn. Heather „ Buchanan	3rd	18	7*s.* 6*d.* each.
Corpl. Hubbert			5*s.*

Young Soldiers' 500 Yards.

Rfn. Davey	Winner	19	33*s.*
„ Baker	3rd	17	10*s.*

All Comers' 500 Yards.

Lieut. Atkinson Bugler White	Winners	20	52*s.* each.
Sergt. McVittie Rfn. Young	2nd	19	18*s.* 6*d.* each.
Rfn. Brown L.-Corpl. Revell Rfn. Beale „ Whittaker Sergt. Russell 2nd Lt. Cavendish-Bentinck Corpl. Sinfield L.-Corpl. Calcroft	3rd	18	7*s.* each.

Warrant Officers' and Sergeants' 600 Yards.

Sergt. Laverty	2nd	17	40*s.*

Digitized by Google

Rank and File 600 Yards.

Rank and Name	Order of Merit	Score	Amount
Rfn. Banner	3rd	19	40*s.*

All Comers' 600 Yards.

L.-Corpl. Revell	Winner	20	40*s.*
Rfn. Beale	3rd	18	15*s.*

Winner of the Governor's Cup, for the best aggregate at 200, 500, and 600 Yards.—Rfn. T. Young.

Winner of the Lieut.-Governor's Cup, for the best aggregate at 200, 500, and 600 Yards in the all Comers' Competition.

L.-Corpl. Revell.

Somerset Cup Team Competition.

3rd K.R.R.	2nd	328	40*s.*

Devon Cup Team Competition.

3rd K.R.R.	Winners	176	Cup and 80*s.*

Argyle Cup Tile Competition.

Riflemen's 1st Team	Winners	Cup and 60*s.*
Corporals' 1st Team	2nd	55*s.*

Marksman Cup Competition.

Corpl. Hubbert	Winner	The Cup.

Army Revolver Cup Team.

3rd K.R.R.	Winners	The Cup.

Malta Command Challenge Cup.

3rd K.R.R., Winners, 309·54 points. Won by 133·54 points.

Total won at the meeting was £169. 18*s.*, besides ten cups and three medals.

CRICKET.

Result of matches played. One day matches except when otherwise stated:—

v. Royal Engineers. Lost by 25 runs.

v. A. and S. Highlanders. Drawn (Rifles, declared, 204 for 7 wickets; A. and S. H., 98 for 8 wickets).

v. 2nd Devons. Won by 5 wickets and 97 runs.

v. 65th Company R.G.A. Won by 5 wickets and 121 runs.

v. H.M.S. *Exmouth.* Won by 6 wickets.

v. H.M.S. *Orontes.* Drawn (Rifles, 254; H.M.S. *Orontes*, 98 for 8 wickets).

Digitized by Google

v. R.A.M.C. Won by 10 wickets.
v. Royal Engineers. Lost by 10 wickets.
v. 2nd Batt. Somerset Light Infantry. Won by 4 wickets.
v. 2nd Devons. Drawn (Rifles, declared, 216 for 8 wickets; Devons, 136 for 3 wickets).
v. R.G.A. West. 2nd Round, Governor's Cup (3 day match). Won by 48 runs.
v. R.G.A. East. Semi-final, Governor's Cup (3 day match). Won by an innings and 151 runs.
v. A. and S. Highlanders. Final, Governor's Cup (3 day match). Won by 117 runs.

Soldiers' Cup Team.

v. R.A.M.C. Friendly. Won by 8 wickets.
v. 1st Batt. Suffolks. Friendly. Won by 5 wickets.
v. R.G.A. East. 2nd Round, Soldiers' Cup (3 day match). Won by 111 runs.
v. Royal Engineers. Semi-final, Soldiers' Cup (3 day match). Lost by an innings and 23 runs.

FOOTBALL.

The Battalion played a number of matches, and entered for the League and Governor's Cup. In the former the team took some time getting together, but when once in form they met with no defeat. Unfortunately it was too late, and they could only get third instead of first as in the previous year, the R.G.A. West and Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders finishing in front of them. In the Cup they had the misfortune to be drawn against the R.G.A. West in the first round, a big, heavy team. Some remarkable play was seen, as we met three times to see who should enter the semi-final. The first match was drawn, 2 each, Rfn. Chapman, the goalkeeper, getting his collar-bone broken in the first five minutes. The replay came off a week later before 8000 spectators, and also ended in a draw after extra time, 3 each, Rfn. Mc Crae scoring as the whistle blew for time. The second replay was three days later, and as we had three cripples we lost 2—0, the weight of the Artillery team doing the damage. It was generally acknowledged that on their day the team was the best in the island.

Digitized by Google

The following is a summary of matches played :—

Friendly Matches.

Played, 14; won, 8; drawn, 5; lost, 1. Goals for, 34; against, 7.

Garrison League Matches.

Played, 9; won, 6; drawn, 1; lost, 2. Goals for, 29; against, 11.

Governor's Cup.

3rd K.R.R. *v.* R.G.A. West.—2 all, 1 all, and at third attempt, R.G.A., 1; K.R.R., 0.

The following men played :—

Goal.—Rfn. Chapman.

Backs.—Rfn. Beale, Rfn. McCrae.

Half-backs.—Rfn. Rowell (Capt.), Rfn. Tuck, Rfn. Maden.

Forwards.—Lieut. Bonham-Carter, Rfn. Shaw, L.-Corpl. O'Brien, Corpl. Watson, Corpl. Clay.

Waiting Men.—Rfn. Bolster, Rfn. Smith, Rfn. Cooper, Rfn. Puncheon, Rfn. Smith, and Rfn. Ramsden.

Company Football.

There were two competitions this season—a League and the Challenge Cup. In the former B and C had an equal number of points, and goal average not counting, they had to play off, when C Company won by 4—0. In the Cup B beat C by 5 to 2 in the first round and met D in the final, beating them by 4 to 1, and winning for the second year in succession.

Army *v.* Navy.

Lieut. Bonham-Carter captained the Army team, and Rfn. Shaw also played. The Navy won.

BATTALION LONG DISTANCE RACE.

This took place a week before the Garrison Race over the same course. The first five companies were D, E, B, C and H, and they counted points towards the Battalion Athletic Shield. The first man to finish was Rfn. Holton, of E Company, who just beat Rfn. Rowell, of B Company, by about a foot; this order was signally reversed in the Garrison Race, Rowell winning fairly easily.

Digitized by Google

GARRISON LONG DISTANCE RACE.

This race took place on April 2nd—a wild and rainy day. The course was about 5½ miles, and started and finished near the Grand Stand on the Race Course. Companies were allowed to enter a team of ten men, and the team obtaining the smallest number of points won the Challenge Cup. The following was the result of the first twelve. Time, 33 mins. 37 secs. Thirty-six teams started.

Company	Regiment	Points	Place
D	3rd K.R.R.	471	1
E	3rd K.R.R.	760	2
B	3rd K.R.R.	929	3
D	Somerset L.I.	1050	4
F	Somerset L.I.	1107	5
H	Somerset L.I.	1158	6
C	Somerset L.I.	1201	7
B	Somerset L.I.	1367	8
C	Suffolk Regiment	1386	9
H	Devonshire Regiment	1427	10
C	3rd K.R.R.	1629	11
A	3rd K.R.R.	1698	12

Individual Riflemen took the 1st (Rfm. Rowell), 3rd, 12th, 15th, 16th, 19th (Lieut. Thursby), 20th, and 22nd places.

BATTALION ATHLETIC SPORTS.

Held at Malta, 18th and 19th April.

100 Yards.—1st, Rfn. West; 2nd, Rfn. Rawson; 3rd, Corpl. Mahoney. Points—F 5, C 1.

Long Jump.—1st, Rfn. Twigg; 2nd, Rfn. West; 3rd, Rfn. Garside. Points—D 3, F 2, H 1.

Quarter-Mile.—1st, Corpl. Mahoney; 2nd, Rfn. Dale; 3rd, L.-Corpl. O'Brien. Points—C 3, B 3.

Sergeants' Race, 220 Yards.—1st, Sergt. Plomer; 2nd, Col.-Sergt. Wenham; 3rd, Sergt. Kirby.

Half-Mile.—1st, Corpl. Hurrell; 2nd, Rfn. Gooch; 3rd, Rfn. Pinnock. Points—F 3, B 2, D 1.

High Jump—1st, Capt. Seymour; 2nd, Rfn. Mc Crae; 3rd, Rfn. Westwood. Points—B 6.

Hurdles.—1st, Rfn. West; 2nd, Capt. Culme-Seymour; 3rd, Rfn. Garside. Points—F 3, B 2, H 1.

Putting the Shot.—1st, Bdmn. Gibbs; 2nd, Corpl. Watson; 3rd, L.-Corpl. Stevens.

Digitized by Google

One Mile.—1st, Rfn. Pinnock; 2nd, L.-Corpl. Hurrell; 3rd, Rfn. Jenkins, Rfn. Done, d.h. Points—D 4, F 2.

Tug-of-War.—1st, B Company; 2nd, D Company. Points—B 4, D 2.

Relay Race, Quarter-Mile.—1st, F Company; 2nd, B Company; 3rd, D Company; 4th, H Company. Points—F 4, B 3, D 2, H 1.

Officers v. Sergeants, 100 Yards (teams of 8).—1st, Officers; 2nd, Sergeants.

Go as you please, One Mile (in drill order, with great coats and canteens and rifles).—1st, Corpl. Hurrell; 2nd, Rfn. Terry; 3rd, Rfn. Smith; 4th, Rfn. Bell; 5th, L.-Corpl. Hanney; 6th, Rfn. Fairclough; 7th, Rfn. Litchfield; 8th, Sergt. Leach; 9th. Rfn. Logan.

Total Points:—

A—0. B—23. C—6. D—17. E—4. F—19. G—0. H—4.

B Company thus won the Shield for the second year in succession.

GARRISON SPORTS.

The Battalion were second for the Challenge Cup, which was won by the R.G.A. (West) with 26 points, the Battalion obtaining 20 points.

The R. G. A. (West) won both the catch-weight and 110 stone Tug-of-War, and were second in the Relay Race.

The following obtained points for the Battalion:—

Quarter-Mile.—Rfn. Dale, 3rd	1 point
High Jump.—Rfn. Westwood, 2nd	2 points
Hurdles (men).—Rfn. West, 2nd	2 „
„ (officers).—Capt. Seymour, 1st	3 „
Relay Race.—1st, Corpl. Mahoney, L.-Corpl. Litchfield, Bdm. O'Donnell, and Rfn. Dale	6 „
Tug-of-War (officers).—1st, Major Gosling, Lieuts. Flower, Knox-Gore, Bonham-Carter, Atkinson, Pearce, Pringle, Grattan-Bellew	6 „
	20 points

BOXING.

A Boxing Tournament was given by the Battalion in the Valetta Gymnasium, which was largely attended by officers and men of both services.

Four Round Contest.—Br. O'Callagan beat Rfn. Chappel.

Six Round Contest.—Rfn. Drake (Army heavy weight champion) beat Gr. Clume.

Six Round Contest.—A.B. Mitchell (Naval light weight champion) beat L.-Corpl. Swinney, K.R.R.

Digitized by Google

Six Round Contest.—L.-Corpl. Gilmore (winner of novices middle-weights) beat Pte. Smith, R.A.M.C.

Ten Round Contest.—Rfn. Brown (Army feather weight champion) beat A.B. Quinn, H.M.S. *Medusa*. A very fine fight, and both men deserved all the applause they received.

There were several other minor contests.

WATER POLO.

The Battalion being stationed so close to the sea, water polo was gone in for a great deal. The Battalion team took the following events :—

Opponents	Goals for	Goals against
65th Company R.G.A.	2	0
5th „ „	6	1
H.M.S. *Egmont*	4	0
„ *Medea*	5	0
102nd Company R.G.A.	5	1
65th „ „	4	0
San Dominic	5	1
Suffolk Regiment	6	0

The officers played the following matches :—

Devons	5	0
Destroyers	2	2

R. A. T. A.

The Battalion Branch is flourishing, and the number of members continues to increase.

On Christmas night a supper (to which over 200 sat down) was given in the Recreation Room, followed by a singing competition. The whole thing was a success and it was unanimously decided that this should become a yearly custom.

During the year monthly competitions at billiards, hand ball, cards, etc., have been held.

On July 24th the Government tug, *Sir E. Markham*, was hired, and all the members of the Branch went to Gozo. Lunch was served on arrival. The afternoon was then passed playing cricket, tennis, etc., and then tea was served. The party (260) reached St. George's at twelve midnight, tired, but well satisfied with the day's outing.

Digitized by Google

WATER SPORTS.

Winners of events of Water Sports held at St. George's on September 14th and 15th, 1910:—

Boys' Race.—1st, Boy Senior; 2nd, Boy Chamberlain; 3rd, Boy Judd.

Sergeants' Race.—1st, Sergt. Laverty; 2nd, Col.-Sergt. Wenham; 3rd, Sergt. Fox.

Diving for Plates.—1st, Rfn. Haworth; Rfn. Ewans (dead heat, 16 plates); 3rd, Rfn. Gunning (15 plates).

100 Yards.—1st, Rfn. Prudence; 2nd, Rfn. Smith (64); 3rd, Rfn. Chappell.

Tug-of-War.—1st, H Company (a good pull, 9½ minutes); 2nd, A Company.

V.C. Race.—1st, Rfn. Billingham; 2nd, Rfn. Fisher; 3rd, Rfn. Benson.

Mop Fighting on Raft.—1st, A Company; 2nd, B Company. Raft 8 ft. square; teams of four a side.

Quarter-Mile.—1st, Rfn. Prudence; 2nd, Rfn. Chappell; 3rd, Rfn. Smith (64).

400 Yards (open to Garrison, other than K.R.R).—1st, Gnr. Marchant, 65th Company, R.G.A.; 2nd, Gnr. Carter, 103rd Company, R.G.A.; 3rd, Gnr. Ede, 5th Company, R.G.A.

Relay Race.—1st, E Company; 2nd, H Company.

Barrel Race.—1st, Rfn. Smith (64); 2nd, L.-Corpl. Revell, G Company; 3rd, Rfn. Coughman.

Water Polo.—1st, F Company; 2nd, E Company.

Consolation Race.—1st, Rfn. Rodway; 2nd, L.-Corpl. Pearson; 3rd, L.-Corpl. Pugsley.

THE DRAMATIC CLUB.

The Dramatic Club has had a very successful year. Concerts have been given at frequent intervals throughout the season to appreciative audiences. "Humpty Dumpty" was revived for the New Year, and was produced under the able management of Captain Parker-Jervis. After running five nights in barracks, it was taken to Floriana and produced for two nights at the Princess Theatre. The profits of the last two nights were devoted to the Riflemen's Aid Society. In August a torchlight tattoo was organised by Captain Parker-Jervis, and three open air entertainments were also given. A troupe of Pierrots was formed, and made its *début* at the Battalion Water Sports.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS.

4th Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

From 1st December, 1909, to 30th November, 1910.

DECEMBER 1st, 1909.—The Battalion, strength 17 officers and one Medical Officer, two Warrant Officers, 38 sergeants, 16 buglers, 367 rank and file, 48 wives, and 59 children, under command of Colonel O. S. W. Nugent, D.S.O., A.D.C., left Colchester and embarked in H.T. *Dongola* at Southampton, *en route* for India. Arrived and disembarked at Karachi on 21st, entraining for Meerut, where they arrived on 23rd.

December 21st.—Nine sergeants, 12 corporals, 373 riflemen were posted to the Battalion from 2nd Battalion.

The following order was published on the 4th February, 1910:—"The Officer Commanding the Rifle Depôt has announced that the Battalion has won the Prince of Wales' Cup. The Commanding Officer congratulates the members of the team on their success."

Extract from Battalion Orders, 18th February:—The Commanding Officer has much pleasure in publishing the following remarks on the inspection of the Battalion at home last year:—

Major-General Belfield, C.B., commanding 4th Division—"Very satisfactory, very well drilled, and in thorough good order."

Lieut.-General Sir A. Paget, K.C.V.O., Commander-in-Chief Eastern Command—"I concur in the above; a highly efficient Battalion."

On 20th February H Company was adjudged best shooting company for the year 1909 by the Commanding Officer.

Digitized by Google

THE 4TH BATTALION DISEMBARKING AT KURACHI.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

22nd February.—Captain B. J. Curling was posted to the Battalion on absorption.

On the 15th March the Battalion, strength 28 officers, and 717 rank and file, left Meerut for Chakrata, their permanent station, by march route, arriving there on 27th and 28th by half battalions.

4th April.—Captain Curling, one sergeant, one corporal, one wife, and 100 Riflemen joined the Battalion from 1st Battalion.

16th April.—Major F. M. Crum was posted to the Battalions on promotion.

Sunday, May 8th.—A wire was received from Head Quarters announcing the death of his Majesty King Edward VII., upon which the Commanding Officer published the following Special Battalion Order :—

"The Commanding Officer announces with deepest regret the news received by telegram of the death of His Majesty the King Emperor Edward VII."

The Commanding Officer also sent the following cablegram of sympathy :—

"Private Secretary,
Marlborough House,
London.

"All ranks offer deepest sympathy.
Commanding Rifles, Chakrata."

The following reply was received next morning :—

"O.C. K.R.R. Corps,
Chakrata.

"His Majesty, Colonel in Chief, sincerely thanks all ranks.
BIGGE."

On the 10th of May the Commanding Officer had much pleasure in publishing the following cablegram, which was received from Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell :

"King remains Colonel of Regiment."

Friday, the 20th May, being the occasion of the funeral of his (late) Majesty King Edward VII., Emperor of India, was observed by the whole Garrison as a day

Digitized by Google

of General Mourning. At 6.0 p.m. a Memorial Service was held for all troops at Kailana and Chakrata on the Parade Ground.

1st June.—Two Companies of the 2nd Gurkhas arrived to take part in the hill manœuvres in co-operation with five Companies of the Battalion.

These manœuvres lasted from the 3rd to the 13th of June, the work was hard, but very instructive, and we all admired the keenness and activity of the Gurkhas.

A cablegram of congratulation was sent on Friday, the 3rd of June, to his Majesty King George V., on the occasion of His Majesty's birthday, and the following reply was received:—"Please convey to all ranks His Majesty's thanks for the telegram they have sent to their Colonel in Chief."

Extract from Battalion Orders, 30th September:—

"The Commanding Officer thinks he will be expressing the feelings of the whole Battalion in congratulating the Battalion Football Team for their fine performance at Simla.

"It was a very fine performance for a team composed of men, of whom only three had ever previously represented the Battalion, to meet in their first year in the country the best teams in India, and to bring back with them the Cup for the Sprinting Competition and the Cup and Medals of the runners up in the Durand Cup Competition.

"The Commanding Officer believes the 4th Battalion Football Team will carry all before them next year, and his only regret is that Mr. Judge, to whom football in the 4th Battalion owes so much, has not had the satisfaction in his last year with the Battalion of seeing the team victorious in the highest competition in India, as it has been in Africa, Ireland, and England."

On October 1st, we all regretted saying goodbye to Colonel Nugent, who left here for England in the *Rewa*.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

COLONEL O. S. W. NUGENT, D.S.O., A.D.C.

Digitized by Google

Owing to the three days incessant rain the Commanding Officer was unable to say goodbye to the Battalion on parade.

The following farewell order was published :—

"On the occasion of handing over Command of the 4th Battalion, the Commanding Officer wishes to thank all ranks of the Battalion for the constant support and loyalty shown towards him during his period of Command.

"His thanks are due :—

"To the Officers of the Battalion for the keenness shown in work, the interest displayed in the comfort and well being of the men, and for the excellent results which have earned high praise at home and abroad from all capable judges.

"To the N.C.O.'s, and especially the Sergeants, for the whole-hearted keenness and capacity shown by them, not only in backing up the Commanding Officer and the Company Officers, but for the honest and conscientious work done by them at all times, in assisting in maintaining a high standard of discipline in the Battalion, in maintaining the high tone of the Sergeants' Mess, and for the capacity shown in the field.

"To Riflemen of the Battalion for their steadiness and smartness, for their fine record of achievements at work and play. In the four years during which the Commanding Officer has had the honour of Commanding the 4th Battalion, there has been an absence of serious crime which can only be described as remarkable. The good behaviour of the Battalion, its smartness in garrison, and its keenness and excellent work on manœuvres and general efficiency have been repeatedly commented upon. Few battalions can have a higher reputation than the 4th Battalion has to-day.

"The Commanding Officer deeply regrets that he had not the opportunity of saying good-bye to the Battalion on parade.

"He wishes them a happy time in India, good health, and the opportunity of service and fresh honours. He wishes them success in work and play, and to every man, as his turn comes, he wishes a happy return and welcome to his own land.

"The Commanding Officer can never forget the debt he owes to the Battalion Staff for their never failing loyalty to him, for their zeal and initiative, and for exceptional qualities he has been

Digitized by Google

so fortunate as to have at his Command. He wishes personally to thank Major Serocold, Lieutenants Edwards, Poë and Judge for all that they have done for the Battalion and for him during his period of Command."

November 19th.—Lieut.-Col. Hon. A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, D.S.O., was posted to the Battalion on promotion.

On the 23rd the Battalion proceeded to Meerut.

At the Meerut Rifle Meeting (Bengal and Punjab Rifle Association) the following first prizes were won by the Battalion:—200 yards (figure target), all comers, Lieut. Ponsonby; 200 yards (figure target), British soldiers, Rifleman G. Carter; 1,000 yards, British soldiers, Lance-Corporal J. Johnson; the Championship Aggregate, Colour-Sergeant C. Smith; revolver (20 yards), Captain B. F. Widdrington.

4TH BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

30th November, 1910.

OFFICERS.

Lieut.-Colonel Hon. A. R. Montagu Stuart-Wortley, D.S.O., *p.s.c.*, Commanding.

Major E. Pearce Serocold, *p.s.c.*

Major R. G. Jelf.
Captain B. F. Widdrington.
„ W. A. I. Kay.
„ C. H. N. Seymour.

Captain G. R. Wake.
„ S. F. Mc I. Lomer.
„ J. F. F. Tate.
„ B. J. Curling.

Lieut. C. J. T. R Wingfield.
„ A. A. Soames.
„ E. G. St. Aubyn.
„ W. L. Clinton.
„ H. C. Ponsonby.
„ C. K. Howard Bury.
„ J. N. Bigge.
„ R. J. H. Purcell.
„ J. F. P. Butler.

2nd Lieut. J. E. Pleydell Bouverie.
„ G. H. Ferrand.
„ H. O. Curtis.
„ L. Frewen.
„ C. T. Ellison.
„ A. E. Lawrence.
„ A. C. P. Butler.
„ G. S. Oxley.

Adjutant—Lieut C. V. L. Pöe.
Quarter-Master—Lieut. W. Judge.

Digitized by Google

Warrant Officers.

Sergeant-Major	H. W. Morgan.
Bandmaster	G. H. Grinter.

Staff-Sergeants.

Quarter-Master-Sergeant	T. Jones.
Orderly-Room-Sergeant (Col.-Sergt.)	J. Cam.
Sergeant-Bugler	J. Hawkswell.
Sergeant-Master-Cook	W. Archer.
Pioneer-Sergeant	H. Wear.
Band-Sergeant	E. Clinton.
Officers'-Mess-Sergeant	E. Clark.
Armourer-Sergeant	W. Cox.

Colour-Sergeants.

A Company	H. Grew.
B „	C. Smith.
C „	E. Gardner.
D „	L. Gurnett.
E „	T. Lycett.
F „	C. Parrott.
G „	W. Homes.
H „	A. Harvey.

Good Conduct Badges.

In possession of 1 Badge	444
„ „ „ 2 Badges	124
„ „ „ 3 „	13
„ „ „ 4 „	1

Good Conduct Medals.

Sergeant-Major H. W. Morgan. Col.-Sergt. (O.R. Sergt.) J. Cam.
Bandmaster G. H. Grinter. Lance-Sergeant G. Gulliver.
Qr.-Mr.-Sergeant T. Jones.

War Medals.

Egyptian Medal	1
Omdurman	1
Chitral	1
South African (Queen's)	89
„ „ (King's)	15
East Africa (Somaliland)	6

Musketry Classification.

	Average	Marksmen	1st	2nd	3rd
A Company	105	11	35	52	4
B „	109	12	41	44	5

Digitized by Google

		Average	Marksmen	1st	2nd	3rd
C	„ -	116	23	48	29	3
D	„	Not yet exercised.				
E	„ -	103	13	26	49	8
F	„ -	97	1	33	40	14
G	„ -	98	5	27	55	14
H	„ -	105	9	36	41	7
Battalion	-	105	74	246	310	55

BEST SHOT OF COMPANIES.

		Score
A Company - -	Rfn. Carter - - -	148
B „ - -	Col.-Sergt. Smith - -	177
C „ - -	L.-Corpl. Ismay - -	172
E „ - -	Corpl. Oram - - -	151
F „ - -	Rfn. Smith - - -	140
G „ - -	Rfn. Marriott - - -	145
H „ - -	Sergt. Wilson - - -	154

CERTIFICATES.

Musketry - - - - - - - - - -	22
Transport { Home - - - - - - - -	34
Transport { India - - - - - - - -	13
Supply - - - - - - - - - -	11
Signalling - - - - - - - - - -	5
Gymnastic - - - - - - - - - -	3

Educational.

First Class - - - - - - - - -	24
Second Class - - - - - - - - -	281
Third Class - - - - - - - - -	456

PIG STICKING.

As the Battalion only arrived at Meerut at the end of December, it could hardly be expected that many should have had time to buy horses and go out with the Meerut Tent Club.

Besides, the energies and resources of most officers were devoted to buying polo ponies. However, a fair number turned out for the later meets before the Kadir Cup, especially when their ponies were being used by the Regimental polo team; on one occasion, Lomer and Frewen got two spears each and Bigge one.

Digitized by Google

Widdrington, Soames, Purcell, Bigge and Frewen rode in the Kadir Cup, but I am afraid none had the class of horse likely to win it a second time for the Regiment. Only Widdrington and Soames got through the first round, and the Cup was won, somewhat luckily, by Paynter (R.H.A.).

After the Kadir, three Officers stayed down on leave to pigstick at Meerut, but only one stuck it out to the end of the season, the attraction of Simla and polo at Dehra Dun claiming the other two respectively. Soames got three and a hyæna, Bigge two, and Widdrington one, the latter getting seven with the Delhi Tent Club.

POLO.

THE Infantry Tournament was played at Lucknow on 21st February. Only four teams entered, *viz.*:—D.L.I., H.L.I., Gordons and 60th Rifles, and we had the bad luck to play the winners, the D.L.I., in the 1st round. Perhaps the less said about the game the better, for we were beaten 12—1, though we shot another goal a few seconds after final time.

Nobody played their best, though the ponies were good enough, but it is only fair to say that we had not much time to practise, and that the Durhams were a good team of experienced players, well mounted and accustomed to play together.

Team: A. E. Lawrence 1, C. J. T. R. Wingfield 2, H. O. Curtis 3, Capt. Widdrington back.

A few years ago the Infantry Tournament was one of the most important and keenly contested tournaments in India, but latterly the entries have been getting fewer every year, and it looks as if it might die a natural death before long if matters do not improve. Some of the reasons for this lamentable state of affairs are as follows: 1st, the cost of ponies; 2nd, the mutiplication of other tournaments, which has caused the Infantry to be crowded out; 3rd, the high standard reached, in these

Digitized by Google

days, both of players and ponies, whereby it is not worth the while of a second-rate team, mounted on indifferent ponies, to enter at all; and, lastly, the very short time that British Infantry Battalions are now allowed to spend on the plains in the cold weather.

This season, for instance, if the Battalion arrives at Meerut on 1st December and leaves again for the hills on 1st February, with no moves in between, it will be lucky. In the circumstances it is no wonder that officers talk about ceasing to keep expensive ponies.

After the Infantry Tournament we had a double-company handicap four-chukker tournament on the league system, played before breakfast during the Inter-Regimental races, etc., the only time to get any polo when the Meerut "week" is on; G and H (scratch) would have had the Battalion Team if Purcell had not taken the place of Wingfield, who was on the sick list.

Nevertheless, they were beaten by C and D, composed of Bigge 1, J. Butler 2, Capt. Kay 3, Soames back.

There is a small three-a-side ground at Chakrata, a good one for a hill station, though it is five miles from the Mess, and cannot be used at all during the monsoon.

Thanks to this ground, we were able to enter two teams for the Mussourie Tournament in May, but it was never played, owing to the death of King Edward. And so ended our first polo season.

BATTALION SPORTS.

THE Athletic Sports were held at Chakrata, and were productive of good races. As usual, with our insular experience, we grumbled at the weather, and not without reason, for on each evening when competitions took place there was a cold damp cloud enveloping us.

The Marathon race was run on a road, over a course of nearly six miles, from the parade ground to Chilmeri Neck and back; while the Drill Order Race was run down

Digitized by Google

the cart road to Kailana Neck, round Church Hill, and back by the rough road on to the parade ground.

On the 22nd September, the Khud race was run in a thick fog, which very nearly caused the postponement of the race. But by placing a flag or two to guide the competitors, they all managed to find their way to somewhere near the winning post.

Rifleman Shaw was first, easily, Lance-Corporal Kay and Rifleman Meakin coming in about two minutes later. The first three men all belong to F Company.

The Drill Order and Marathon Races were run on Saturday evening, 24th September, also in a fog.

The former race was won by G Company, whose team got round the course in the best time, and finished in good style and condition; C Company was second, and E Company third.

The Marathon Race was won by C Company, F Company being second, and D Company third. The first men in were Riflemen Redman (G Company), Rifleman Collins (H Company), Rifleman Poole (F Company), Rifleman Brooks (C Company).

Many of the men appeared to be very little distressed considering the distance they had covered and the pace at which they had run.

This was the result of the regular training which they had undergone during the previous six weeks or so, and did them much credit.

On Monday, 26th September, the second round of the Tug-of-war was pulled off. G Company beat F Company after a short pull, and E Company beat H Company. G Company pulled in much the best style, and showed the advantage of practising beforehand. Subsequently, G Company beat E Company rather easily.

On Tuesday, 27th September, the programme proper was entered on. The events fixed for the forenoon were, first a cooking competition with service rations and mess tins.

Digitized by Google

This was open to one team of four from each section, of any rank, and was won by G Company; B Company was second, and H Company third. Besides money prizes, each team had to eat the dinner it had cooked.

The second event was a "Tent pitching" competition. Teams of a N.C.O. and seven Riflemen from each Company entered. The tent used was the 160 pounds Service pattern. Marks were given for time and style, and G Company again furnished the winners, F Company being second.

All through Tuesday afternoon and Wednesday morning and afternoon, events followed each other in quick succession.

The 100 yards race was won by Corpl. Walker in 10 4-5th seconds, Rifleman Bent being second, and Rifleman Roberts third; all three belong to B Company, and ran in capital style.

The mile race was won by Rifleman Poole, of F Company in 5 min. 2 2-5th secs.; Redman of G Company, and Collins, of H Company, were respectively second and third.

The half-mile race was won by Rifleman Preston, of B Company, in 2 min. 21 secs.; Corpl. Williams, of G Company, ran a good second, and Rifleman May, of D Company, came in third.

The quarter-mile race, which was open to the whole Garrison, was won by Rifleman Roberts, in 55 3-5th secs., and Rifleman Bent was second. Both belong to B Company. There was a dead heat for third place, the runners being Lance-Corporal Lawson, Royal Irish Regiment, and Pte. Falshaw, East Yorkshire Regiment. These were the only two entries outside the Battalion.

The entries for the high jump were very few. Rifleman Kilgarrif, of F Company won, clearing 5 feet; Rifleman Mason, of F Company, was second with 4 feet 10 inches.

For the long jump, Rifleman Hynes jumped 16ft. 6in.

Digitized by Google

and won first prize; Rifleman Dixon was second with 15ft. 11in., and Rifleman Hutchins was third with 15ft. 10in. The winner belongs to D Company, and had previously cleared over 18ft. in practice.

The Sergeants' Race, distance 440 yards, brought eight runners to the post. It was won by Sergeant Goodfield, of D Company, in 59 2-5th secs.; Colour-Sergeant Lycett, E Company, was close up second, and Sergeant Archer, E Company, was third. The last named made his effort too late, or he would perhaps have been better placed.

In the Old Soldiers' Race, over a distance of 150 yards, with a handicap of one yard for every year's service over twelve years, Sergeant Goodfield and Sergt. Archer ran a head heat for first, and Colour-Sergeant Lycett was only just beaten, and took the third prize.

The wrestling competition, catch-as-catch-can, was won by Rifleman Bannister, of D Company, who showed more science than any other competitor; Rifleman Sutton (of C Company) was runner up.

The potato race was won by Rifleman Southgate, of F Company, by a very narrow margin, Rifleman May, of D Company, being second, and Rifleman Ritchie, of H Company, close up third.

The Band had a walking race of 150 yards, and it was won by Band-Sergt. Clinton and Corpl. Johnson carrying the double bass. The Euphonium and Clarinet made a dead heat for second place. The side drummer, who was well fancied, disappointed his friends by being unplaced. His excuse is that the French Horn and Flute shut him in.

The Officers decided to have a menagerie race, with ponies and dogs barred. The animals were not to be dragged, but had to be made to go in front of each competitor. The race was won very easily by Captain Widdrington, who was pulled along by a most athletic sheep, which is now being hand fed for the Mess. Second

Digitized by Google

Lieut. Lawrence, with a monkey, was second, and Lieut. Ponsonby was third, driving a young chakor. Among the number of "also rans" were a leopard, two ducks, two lizards, a toad, a rat, and a fine barn door fowl. This race was really awfully funny, as most of the animals would persist in going exactly the opposite way to that which their owners wished them to go.

The conditions in the Inter Company relay race were one effective rank, one Lance-Corporal and four Riflemen from each Company, each competitor to run 220 yards, a total of 1,320 yards. The race was won rather easily by B Company. Relay races are always very popular in this Battalion; D Company second, and G Company third.

Unfortunately, the football team could not get back from Simla, where they were playing in the Durand Cup, in time for the Sports. This was hard lines on the members of the Football Team and on their Companies, and would have probably made a difference in the sprints and the relay race, but the Sports could not be put off.

Colonel Nugent distributed the prizes, and a very successful two days' athletic meeting was brought to a close with three hearty cheers for the Commanding Officer.

THE KHUD RACE.

THE Khud Race took place on October 22nd. Teams of twenty, of any rank, from each Company, competed, and prizes were also given to the first five individuals.

A course had been selected between Kailana and the Brewery. A straight course could not be got, but only two flags were used to mark turning points, a third being used as a guide post.

The first part of the course was about 1,000 feet up a fairly steep grassy khud from the Brewery to the first flag; thence left-handed about half a mile along the side of a spur to the second flag, and from there down hill about 1½ miles to the finish at Kailana Cemetery.

Digitized by Google

It was not a severe course, and, if it had a fault, it was that there was only one obviously easy line to take. This made the competitors follow each other in long strings, and it appeared to the spectators to detract from the interest of the race.

As a matter of fact, however, there was plenty of room for competitors to pass each other, so the course was quite a fair one.

The first man in was Lieut. Johnnie Butler, who ran a very fine race, and came in 50 yards ahead of Rifleman Hogg (D Company), who was a good second. Rifleman Sutherland (D Company) was third, Rifleman Haines (C Company) fourth, Rifleman Long (C Company) fifth, and Rifleman Shaw (F Company) sixth.

The Company teams were placed in the following order:—

1st, G Company (whose team included Captain Widdrington); 2nd, C Company; 3rd, E Company; 4th, D Company; 5th, B Company; 6th, F Company; 7th, H Company; 8th, A Company.

The winner's time was 30½ minutes, and only eight men out of 160 starters failed to come in within twenty minutes of the winner.

THE "DURAND" FOOTBALL TOURNAMENT.

THIS tournament takes place at Simla every year, and corresponds in some way with the Army Cup at home. Although most of the Battalion players had been left at home, it was decided to enter a team, so several practice matches were arranged at Chakrata between different players of the Battalion. Matches were also played against the Kailana details, but, owing to the weather and the fact that football has to be played on a Barrack-square consisting largely of rocks, it was scarcely possible to see what the players were really worth. However, a team was eventually selected and put into training as far as circumstances would permit. Lce.-Corpl. Ready, who kept goal so well for the Battalion in England, was

Digitized by Google

unable to travel to Simla as he had to attend an examination for 1st class certificate candidates, and Sergt. Langshaw, whose form in Company matches for the last few months has been positively brilliant, was also unable to play for the team for a similar reason. The goalkeeper eventually selected, however, did as well as could be expected, and should make a first-class man in time. The members of the team all deserve the highest credit for the display they gave, especially considering that in most cases it was their first appearance for a Battalion team in important Cup Ties. The defence all through was sound, and if any fault could be found with the team it would be that there was a lack of cohesion among the forwards, of whom Cronin was certainly the most effective. This is a thing which can be easily remedied, and with ordinary luck the Battalion should do well at football in this country for some years to come, especially as at the present moment a good XI. could be picked very little inferior to the Battalion team. Rifleman Jones, Pearce and Fitzgerald accompanied the team as waiting men, but their services were never required.

A sprinting competition was also held in connection with the Football Tournament, and a silver cup and medals given as prizes; the conditions being that three members of the team who had actually played in a match should represent the team. The draws for the Football to hold good for sprinting also, the latter to take place the day after the former match was played. Distance—the length of the football ground—about 120 yards. Points: seven for first, five for second, and three for third. The results of the Battalion Sprinting were as follows:—

First Match.

King's Royal Rifles - -	1st and 3rd - -	10 points.
Calcutta Rifles - - -	2nd - - -	5 „

Second Match.

King's Royal Rifles - -	1st, 2nd, and 3rd -	15 „
Durham Light Infantry - - - - -		0 „

Digitized by Google

4TH BATTALION FOOTBALL TEAM.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Semi-Final.

King's Royal Rifles -	- 1st and 3rd -	- 10	„
Telegraph Dept., Simla	- 2nd - -	- 5	„

Final.

King's Royal Rifles -	- 1st, 2nd, and 3rd -	15	„
King's Liverpool Regt.	- - - - -	0	„

The Battalion thus won the Cup and Medals in a very handsome style under unfavourable conditions, as, being the only team left in both football and sprinting, they had to run the semi-final at 3.45 p.m., the final at 4.15 p.m., and kick-off in football final at 4.30 p.m. Rowson and Wilcox ran in all four sprints. James ran in the first two vice Lee hurt, and Lee ran in the last two. The account of the final, against the Royal Scots, is taken from the *Pioneer*:—

"The King's Royal Rifles and the Royal Scots met in the final, and a very interesting exhibition of football was witnessed by an immense gathering of spectators. For the first five minutes after the kick-off play was confined to midfield. The Rifles then had a chance, but shot wide. The Scots then ran down the field and had a long shot at goal, which the goalkeeper had no difficulty in saving. The game for the next ten minutes was very even, each side having an equal share of the attack. Soon afterwards the Scots' forwards ran down the ball, and from a melee in front of the Rifles' goal the centre forward managed to put the ball through. A few minutes later the whistle blew for half-time, the Scots leading by a goal. In the second half play for the first few minutes ruled even, when the King's Royal Rifles asserted themselves, and play centred round the Scots' goal. The Scots' custodian, however, saved beautifully. It was evident from now that both sides meant business, and a hard and fast game ensued, both sets of forwards showing pretty combination. The halves and backs were also placing judiciously. The Scots' centre forward at length rushed down the ball, which the Rifles' custodian just managed to save at the expense of a corner. This was

Digitized by Google

not improved upon. Play for the next few minutes centred round the Scots' goal, but the Rifles were unfortunate in not being able to equalise, though they had the best of the exchanges during the major part of the second half. The game ended in a win for the Royal Scots by one goal to love.

"In the sprinting competition the Rifles beat the Telegraphs, and the Liverpools beat the Lancers in the semi-finals. In the finals the Rifles beat the Liverpools, thus winning the cup. After the game the cup and the prizes were presented to the runners-up by H.E. the Viceroy, after a felicitous speech congratulating both the winners and runners-up."

INTER-COMPANY FOOTBALL COMPETITION.

This competition for the Cup, presented by Captain (now Colonel) R. S. Oxley, and medals presented by the officers of the Battalion, was held at Chakrata at the latter end of October. G Company were hot favourites, as their team, which played in the League, was strengthened by the inclusion of Cahill, Rainsforth, Wilcox, and James from the regimental team, but they were deservedly beaten, after extra time, by H Company in the semi-final; there is no doubt, however, that had their players been put in their proper places they would have won easily. In the final, C Company beat H rather easily in the first half, the form shown by their forwards being far above the average; Rowson and Beale in particular played brilliantly. C Company thus won the cup for the first time.

RESULTS.

H	Company,	1 ;	D	Company,	0.
C	„	2 ;	E	„	1.
G	„	1 ;	A	„	0.
F	„	1 ;	B	„	0.

Semi-finals.

H	Company,	3 ;	G	Company,	2.
C	„	3 ;	F	„	1.

Final.

C Company, 4 ; H Company, 1.

Digitized by Google

INTER-COMPANY FOOTBALL LEAGUE.

Some very good fast games were played, and all the matches excited great interest and attracted large crowds of spectators. Considering that members of the first eleven and waiting men do not take part in this competition, the football displayed must be considered as really very good, and there appears to be a number of young and promising players in the Battalion, some of whom no doubt will ere long find their way into the Battalion team. The feature of the competition was the consistent form displayed in F Company, who never lost a match—they were perhaps lucky once or twice, but while they are entirely without "stars," every man is a worker and out to win every time. On this account their victory was very popular throughout the Battalion, and they well deserved the cup (given by Captain G. T. Lee) and medals (given by Colonel O. S. W. Nugent, D.S.O., A.D.C.), which the latter officer presented on 30th September.

It is only fair to mention that whatever bad luck there was clung to D and E Companies, especially the latter, and it is fairly safe to say that both teams will occupy a higher position on the League table next year.

BOXING.

A very successful boxing tournament was held in the Gymnasium, Chakrata, on August 1st, 2nd and 3rd. The house was filled each night, and very good boxing was witnessed, especially among the novices, some of whom, although naturally a bit deficient in skill, fought with a dash and determination which elicited hearty applause from the spectators. The following is a detail of the events and winners:—

Middle Weights, Novices.

Final.—Butcher beat Couch, very narrowly on points after three rounds very good fighting. This was a real good plucky display.

Welter Weights, Novices.

Final.—Bromfield beat Grizell.

Digitized by Google

Light Weights, Novices.

Final.—Walsh beat Lewis.

Light Weights, Proper.

Final.—Leach beat Fennell.

Feather Weights, Novices.

Final.—Cook beat Glasper.

Feather Weights, Proper.

Final.—George beat Wilson.

Welter Weights, Proper.

Harwood *v.* Harris. Both disqualified by the referee for having apparently arranged the result beforehand.

The following contests also took place:—

First Night.—L.-Corpl. Sly, Middlesex Regiment, *v.* Pte. Groake, East Yorks Regiment. Eight rounds. Prize, Rs. 50, and Rs. 30 added privately. A real good hard fight, which was won on points by L.-Corpl. Sly.

Second Night.—Pte. Coutts, Middlesex Reginent, *v.* Rfn. Ford, 4th K.R. Rifles. Six rounds. Prize, Rs. 60. A fiasco; Coutts could not stand up, and Ford knocked him out in the first minute. Corpl. Oran, 4th K.R. Rifles, *v.* Rfn. Brindle, 4th K.R. Rifles. Six rounds. Prize, Rs. 50, Rs. 50 added privately. Brindle proved the better man, and, after punishing Oram heavily, knocked him out in the second round.

Third Night.—Pte. Giddings, East Yorks Regiment, *v.* Rfn. Nelson, 4th K.R. Rifles. Six rounds. Prize, Rs. 60. This was the best fight of the competition, the men being good boxers and evenly matched. Nelson appeared to have slightly the best of it throughout, but at the conclusion of the last round the points were very even, and the referee ordered an extra round, after which Nelson was declared the winner.

The following were given special prizes for "best losers" and "plucky fighting":—

Pte. Groake, East Yorks Regiment,
Pte. Giddings, East Yorks Regiment.
Sergt. Archer, 4th K. R. Rifles.
Rfn. Viveash, 4th K. R. Rifles.
Rfn. Carman, 4th K. R. Rifles.

SOCIETY INTELLIGENCE.

On Thursday, the 29th September, Colonel Nugent entertained the families of the Battalion at tea at Humewood. There was a great muster of 58 wives and 100 children; in fact all who could possibly manage to come were there.

Digitized by Google

Those who lived at a distance were conveyed in transport carts, and the rest walked or came in dandies, all very smart in best bibs and tuckers.

The band played an appropriate programme, which was much appreciated, and the nursery songs stirred the children to make a ring and dance round the band in the fulness of their little hearts.

Tea began about four o'clock, and there was a great demand for Abdullah's buns and cakes.

At one table were six boys (we won't give them away by mentioning names) who to the writer's knowledge eat thirty buns between them, besides any amount of bread and jam.

After tea there was a "treasure hunt" for the husbands, and a degree of cuteness was displayed which would have made Sherlock Holmes himself jealous.

Numerous tickets had been hidden in various places about the garden, and printed directions were given to each ambitious husband to guide him in his search. There was a good deal of fun to be got by watching the efforts of the hunters.

After the treasure hunters had found all the treasure some of the school children gave a very neat and pretty entertainment, consisting of songs and action songs, centred on the story of Red Riding Hood. The programme had been got up and the "book" arranged by Schoolmaster and Mrs. Nulty, and the music was arranged by Bandmaster Grinter. All won hearty congratulations on the success of their performance.

When the dramatic performance was ended Colonel Nugent presented every child with a toy and a bag of sweets, and his guests departed into the dusk after hearty good-byes, and many little heads were drooping with sleep before they got home.

Digitized by Google

RIFLE DEPÔT RECORDS.

From 1st December, 1909, to 30th November, 1910.

February 1st, 1910.—Captain A. E. Cathcart was posted to 2nd Battalion.

February 2nd.—Major W. Barnett was posted to Rifle Depôt from 2nd Battalion.

February 8th.—Principal Medical Officer, Southern Command, inspected the Depôt.

February 8th.—Major-General Sir C. Fergusson, Bart., M.V.O., D.S.O., Inspector of Infantry, inspected recruits at work.

February 9th.—Half-Yearly Meeting Rifle Depôt Shooting Club.

March 5th.—Sergeant-Major A. Robinson promoted Quartermaster, and posted to 2nd Battalion.

April 5th.—The ceremony of unveiling the Memorial Window of Officers, N.C.O.'s, and Riflemen who lost their lives during South African Campaign, by H.R.H. Prince of Wales.

April 11th.—Lieut. C. D. Eyre was killed when riding in a Point-to-Point race.

April 19th.—Sergeant (O.R.C.) T. Bennett and Lance-Corporal R. Taylor were awarded Long Service and Good Conduct Medals.

April 29th.—Lieut. H. C. M. Porter was posted to Rifle Depôt.

May 18th.—Captain and Brevet Major R. C. Chester-Master retired on retired pay.

May 19th.—A Memorial Service was held at the Cathedral on the occasion of the funeral of the late King Edward VII.

Digitized by Google

May 30th.—Captain The Hon. A. F. W. Harris, 3rd Battalion, joined the Depôt for duty.

June 10th.—Brigadier-General C. V. Kemball, C.B., D.S.O., Director of Movements and Quartering, inspected the Depôt.

July 7th.—Commandant School of Musketry inspected the Depôt.

September 8th.—No. 2 Depôt K. R. R. C. won Inter-Depôt Cricket Championship.

October 4th.—Major-Gen. i/c Administration, Southern Command, inspected Rifle Depôt.

October 13th.—Sergeant J. M. Freeman was awarded Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.

October 26th.—Major W. Barnett and Lieut. and Adjutant F. W. L. Edwards represented the King's Royal Rifle Corps at the funeral of His late Serene Highness Prince Francis of Teck.

During the year the following tablets have been placed in the Cathedral alongside the war memorial brasses:—

We pray you remember in the Lord

MAJOR-GENERAL ROWLEY WILLES HINXMAN,
Died 4th July, 1906.

COLONEL HENRY DONALD BROWNE,
Died 8th January, 1907.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR HENRY FRANCIS WILLIAMS, K.C.B.,
Died 1st May, 1907.

MAJOR THOMAS MOFFATT RILEY,
Died 28th February, 1908.

GENERAL THE RT. HON. SIR REDVERS HENRY BULLER,
V.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G.,
Died 2nd June, 1908.

The first three names are on one tablet, the other two on a second tablet immediately below and touching the first.

Digitized by Google

Rifle Depôt.

Officers.

Colonel A. E. Jenkins, Commanding.

Major W. Barnett.	Lieut. E. B. Denison.
Captain H. F. F. B. Foljambe.	„ H. C. Porter.
„ B. J. Majendie.	„ J. Wormald.
„ Hon. A. F. W. Harris.	„ J. S. Mellor.

Adjutant—Lieut. F. W. L. Edwards, K.R.R.C.
Quarter-Master—Captain T. C. McNally.

Warrant Officer.—Sergeant-Major H. Worthing, Rifle Brigade.

Staff-Sergeants.

Quarter-Master-Sergeant - - - -	G. Richards.
Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry - -	H. Whitley.
Sergeant-Bugler - - - - -	W. Reynolds.
Sergeant-Master-Cook - - - -	M. McDermott.
Orderly-Room-Clerk (Sergeant)- - -	T. Bennett.
Sergeant-Master-Tailor - - - -	J. Jones.

Colour-Sergeants.

No. 1 Company - - -	A. Armstrong (*now vacant*).
„ 2 „ - - -	S. Collier.
„ 3 „ - - -	G. Hoad.
„ 4 „ - - -	A. Astrop.

War Medals.

In possession of 1 Medal - - - - - - -	32
„ „ „ 2 Medals - - - - - - -	18
„ „ „ 3 „ - - - - - - -	5
„ „ „ 6 „ - - - - - - -	1

Other Medals.

Distinguished Conduct :—Col.-Sergt. G. Hoad.
Good Conduct :—

Col.-Sergt. A. Armstrong.	Sergt. (O.R.C.) T. Bennett.
„ G. Hoad.	L.-Corpl. Curzon.
Sergt. J. Freeman.	Rfn. Fradgley.
Rfn. T. Mulveahy.	Q.-M.-Sergt. G. Richards.

Life-Saving Certificate :—Rfn. T. Swann.

Good Conduct Badges.

In possession of 1 Badge - - - - - - -	13
„ „ „ 2 Badges - - - - - - -	33
„ „ „ 3 „ - - - - - - -	23
„ „ „ 4 „ - - - - - - -	19
„ „ „ 5 „ - - - - - - -	1
„ „ „ 6 „ - - - - - - -	2
	—91

Digitized by Google

CERTIFICATES.

Musketry	4
Signalling	1
Gymnastics	2
Transport	3
Swimming	24
Cooking	2
Ballooning	1
Acting Schoolmasters'	3
Ambulance	6
Cold Shoeing	1
Tailoring	1
Chiropody	1
Maxim Gun	1

Educational.

1st Class	11
Second Class	39
Third Class	49

MUSKETRY CLASSIFICATION.

Marksmen	13
First Class	38
Second Class	64
Third Class	8
Total number exercised	123

ORDER OF MERIT OF COMPANIES.

No. 1 (Capt. H. F. F. B. Foljambe's) Company	110.3
No. 2 (Lieut. E. B. Denison's) Company	108
No. 3 (Lieut. J. Wormald's) Company	105.7
No. 4 (Capt. B. J. Majendie's) Company	97.6

BEST SHOOTING COMPANY.

(As decided by C.O.)

No. 1 (Capt. H. F. F. B. Foljambe's) Company.

BEST SHOTS OF COMPANIES.

No. 1 Company	Corpl. J. Stott	151
„ 2 „	Corpl. C. Crabtree	149
„ 3 „	Corpl. A. Robotham	136
„ 4 „	Rfn. W. Webb	143

RIFLE DEPOT CRICKET CLUB, 1910.

Matches played, 20; won, 12; lost, 4; drawn, 3; ties, 1.

Winners of Winchester League and Challenge Cup without suffering defeat.

Digitized by Google

Inter-Depôt Results.

2nd Depôt Rifle Brigade *v.* 2nd Depôt K.R.R. Corps. Won by K.R.R. Corps.

1st Depôt Rifle Brigade *v.* 1st Depôt K.R.R. Corps. Won by Rifle Brigade.

Final.

2nd Depôt K.R.R. Corps beat 2nd Depôt Rifle Brigade.

RIFLE DEPOT FOOTBALL TEAM.

WINCHESTER AND DISTRICT.

Against.	Result.	Goals for.	Goals agst.
Winchester Albion	Lost	1	5
Fryern Hill	Won	4	0
Territorials	Draw	3	3
Bishopstoke	Lost	3	13
Cathedral Athletic	Lost	1	2
Chandler's Ford	Draw	1	1
Bishopstoke	Won	1	0
Cathedral Athletic	Lost	0	1
Territorials	Won	4	0
	Total	18	25

THURSDAY LEAGUE.

Hants Depôt	Won	3	0
Hyde Park Rangers	Won	4	0
Winchester Institute	Won	5	0
Eagles	Won	6	0
Winchester Institute	Won	13	2
Hants Depôt	Draw	4	4
Eagles	Won	5	0
St. Thomas	Won	4	0
	Total	44	6

Won the League Challenge Cup, and team presented with medals. Also won the Six-a-side Tournament medals.

RIFLE SHOOTING.

The Rifle Depôt Shooting Club had matches against the 6th K.R.R.C., 4th Hants Regt., and Winchester College, all of which were won by our team.

On June 23rd a very interesting match was shot off against the School of Musketry. The representatives of

Digitized by Google

the various battalions who were at Winchester, practising for the Methuen Cup, gave us a good selection for a "Greenjackets" team. The conditions for the match were the same as for the Methuen Cup, and at each distance our team gained a good lead, eventually winning by the handsome majority of 145 points.

Methuen Cup.

This competition took place on the Siberia Ranges, Bisley, on July 1st. The Greenjackets team was the same as the one that beat the School of Musketry, except that Sergt. Bainbridge came in, in the place of Rfn. Sharpe. No team had been entered by Hythe. The cup was won by the R.M.L.I., with teams of the Navy second, third and fourth. The Greenjackets finished fifth, and were thus in front of all the Army teams. The "English Regiments" who were next were 80 points behind.

Names of team as follows:—Rfn. A. Paul (K.R.R.), Sergt. C. Holmes (K.R.R.), C.-S.-I.-M. H. Whitley (K.R.R.), Sergt. T. Parkman (R.B.), Sergt. J. Bainbridge (K.R.R.), Corpl. A. Jenkinson (K.R.R.), Lieut. C. F. Lee (K.R.R.), Corpl. J. Chantler (R.B.).

Army Rifle Association.

C.-S.-I.-M. H. Whitley was selected to shoot in the Army Eight for the United Service Cup at Bisley.

The Depôt was represented by C.-S.-I.-M. H. Whitley, Sergt. C. Holmes and Rfn. W. Webb in Series C, A and B respectively of the Army Championship.

Prince of Wales' Cup.

The team gained fifth place in this competition with the score of 361.

Roberts' Cup.

In this competition the Greenjackets were beaten by two points by the Brigade of Guards. Rfn. Paul, 2nd K.R.R., made the splendid score of 96, which was easily the highest in the whole competition.

Names of team:—Rfn. A. Paul (K.R.R.), A.-Corpl. W. Smith (R.B.), Rfn. O. Owens (K.R.R.), Corpl. J. Chantler (R.B.), Corpl. J. Davies (R.B.), Corpl. A. Jenkinson (K.R.R.), Rfn. W. Webb (K.R.R.), Sergt. C. Holmes (K.R.R.).

Digitized by Google

DEPÔT RIFLE MEETING.

The following were the principal prize-winners at the Rifle Depôt Rifle Meeting, which took place in August:—

Competition No. 1 (300 Yards).

Class A.	*Class B.*
1. Col.-Sergt. Collier.	1. Rfn. Littlechild.
2. L.-Corpl. Lucas.	2. „ Grosvenor.
4. Corpl. Dowley.	4. „ Woodman.
6. Sergt. Boss.	6. „ Wilcox.
7. Corpl. Robotham.	7. Sergt. Freeman.
8. Col.-Sergt. Armstrong.	8. Rfn. Bromwich.
9. L.-Corpl. Burgess.	9. L.-Corpl. Mathers.

Competition No. 2 (500 Yards).

Class A.	*Class B.*
1. Corpl. Crabtree.	1. L.-Corpl. Day.
3. Sergt. Bonner.	2. Q.-M.-S. Richards.
7. Corpl. Hardiman.	3. Rfn. Grosvenor.
8. C.-S-I.-M. Whitley.	7. L.-Corpl. Mathers.
9. Rfn. Heap.	10. Sergt. Freeman.
10. Corpl. Gill.	11. Rfn. Woodman.

Competition No. 3 (600 Yards).

Class A.	*Class B.*
2. Sergt. Symons.	2. Rfn. Bromwich.
3. L.-Corpl. Lucas.	3. Corpl. Bennett.
5. L.-Sergt. Winter.	7. L.-Corpl. Day.
6. C.-S.-I.-M. Whitley.	9. „ Mather.

Depôt Championship.

(Trophy presented by Colonel A. E. Jenkins.)

1. L.-Corpl. Lucas.	9. Rfn. Heap.
5. Corpl. Crabtree.	10. Corpl. Dowley.
6. „ Hardiman.	11. Rfn. Webb.
8. C.-S.-I.-M. Whitley.	

Angus-Steward Challenge Cup.

Won by the K.R.R. team by 36 points.

Sir Guy Campbell Challenge Cup.

1. No. 1 Coy. Rifle Brigade. | 2. No. 1 Coy. K.R.R.

London Rifle Brigade Challenge Cup.

Won by Sergt.-Major A. Worthing, Rifle Brigade (95 points).

Buchanan-Riddell Challenge Cup.

Won by Sergeant T. Parkman, Rifle Brigade (93 points).

Digitized by Google

THE PRINCE OF WALES' CHALLENGE CUP.

Result, 1910.

	1st Practice 200 yards	2nd Practice 500 yards	Total
Winners—1st Battalion - - (Shot at Browndown.)	282	200	482
Second—3rd Battalion - - (Shot at Malta.)	294	187	481
Third—4th Battalion - - (Shot at Meerut.)	279	181	460
Fourth—2nd Battalion - - (Shot at Shorncliffe.)	240	195	435

1st Battalion team :—Corpl. Wadner, Corpl. Burgess, L.-Corpl. Sharman, L.-Corpl. Dallow, L.-Corpl. Smith, L.-Corpl. Slater, Rfn. Cookson, Rfn. Owens, Rfn. Cannon, Rfn. Baxter.

Digitized by Google

OBITUARY.

We regret to record the deaths of the following officers in 1910:—

H.S.H. PRINCE FRANCIS J. L. F. OF TECK, K.C.V.O., D.S.O., in London, 22nd October, aged 40.

MAJOR G. H. COURTENAY, at Southdown House, Kenton, Devon, 2nd January, aged 95.

LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR R. H. ROBINSON, BART., 26th February, aged 82.

LIEUT. C. D. EYRE, 1st Battalion, at Winchester, 11th April, aged 29.

CAPTAIN J. O. YOUNG, at Portarlington, 12th May, aged 72.

W. J. WILKINS, ESQ., 19th September, aged 43.

J. W. RHODES, ESQ., J.P., D.L., at Hennerton, 29th September, aged 69.

CAPTAIN D. H. BLUNDELL-HOLLINSHEAD-BLUNDELL, Brigade-Major at Colchester, in London, 26th October, aged 36.

H. S. H. PRINCE FRANCIS OF TECK.

PRINCE FRANCIS JOSEPH LEOPOLD FREDERICK was the second son of H.H. the late Duke of Teck and Princess Mary, sister of H.R.H. the late Duke of Cambridge, and was brother of THE QUEEN.

He was born on the 9th January, 1870, was at Wellington, Cheltenham, and Sandhurst, was gazetted to the 9th Lancers, 30th January, 1889, but without joining that regiment was transferred to the 60th Rifles 17th April of the same year. He served with the 1st Battalion at Aldershot till the 8th October, 1890, when he was transferred to the Royal Dragoons.

He was promoted Lieutenant 26th August, 1891; Captain, 25th July, 1894; Brevet-Major, 29th November, 1900; and Major, 16th November, 1901.

Digitized by Google

He was A.D.C. to Major-General Galbraith at Quetta in 1896-97; served with the Egyptian Army in the campaign in the Soudan of 1897-98, and was present at the battles of Atbara and Khartoum (twice mentioned in despatches and received the D.S.O., British medal, and Khedive's medal with two clasps).

For a short time he was A.D.C. to Sir Leslie Rundle, and then was employed as a Staff Captain of the Remount Department in Ireland. During the South African War he served at the front as a remount officer, was again mentioned in despatches, and received a Brevet-Majority. He retired from the Army in 1902.

He was a man of good physique, a good shot, a good horseman, and a good judge of a horse. He was deservedly popular with everyone who knew him, and he knew a great many people of all classes, from small Irish horse-breeders upwards.

Of late years Prince Francis had many irons in the fire. To mention some of them; he was Chairman of the Royal Automobile Club, and it is not too much to say that he made the club what it has become. He was President of the Hoxton Boys' Club, where he worked very hard. He always worked hard, but never perhaps quite so hard as he did for the Middlesex Hospital, for which he succeeded in raising £20,000 to free it from debt, and this sum, large as it is, does not measure half of what the value of his (almost daily) work was to that institution.

The last time the writer of these lines had speech with Prince Francis he found him one dark evening engaged in picking up a fallen leader of a four-in-hand team of a horse-dealer in Piccadilly. It was characteristic of the man.

MAJOR G. H. COURTENAY.

There died on the 2nd January one who was the oldest officer of the Regiment, and was probably the oldest 60th Rifleman living.*

* The oldest Rifleman at the last two Veterans dinners did not enlist until 1846.

Digitized by Google

MAJOR GEORGE HENRY COURTENAY was born on the 22nd December, 1814; he purchased his first commission in the 66th Foot on the 9th March, 1832, was transferred on the 7th April of the same year into the 60th Rifles, and purchased his Lieutenancy on the 9th April, 1836. On the 4th March, 1842, being then senior subaltern, he exchanged into the 6th Foot, and without joining that regiment went on half-pay. He retired from the Army on the 7th April, 1863.

He became, on the 12th February, 1861, Adjutant of the 1st Devonshire (Exeter and S. Devon) Rifle Volunteers, received the temporary rank of Captain 25th February, 1874, and finally retired from the Adjutancy with the rank of Major on the 19th July, 1880.

LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR R. H. ROBINSON, BART.

RICHARD HARCOURT ROBINSON, born on the 4th February, 1828, purchased his first commission in the 60th Rifles, 25th February, 1845; was Lieutenant 20th July, 1849, and Captain 23rd March, 1855. He purchased his Majority on the 15th January, 1861, and went on half-pay from that date till he was promoted Lieut.-Colonel 5th December, 1871, and retired by sale of his commission.

He succeeded his nephew in the baronetcy in May, 1903, and died unmarried on the 26th February, 1910.

On his death the baronetcy, which was created in 1819, became extinct.

LIEUTENANT COLIN DOUGLAS EYRE.

COLIN DOUGLAS EYRE, born on the 1st June, 1880, was gazetted to the Regiment on the 4th August, 1900. He saw active service in South Africa with the 1st Battalion, and in the later stages of the war with the Mounted Infantry. He married, in November, 1909, Sybil, daughter of Captain Clayton-Mitchell, late R.N.

Digitized by Google

He died on the 11th April, 1910, in Winchester Hospital, from the effects of a fall in a Point-to-Point Race the same afternoon, having never recovered consciousness.

The tragic death of Colin Eyre, whose extreme simplicity and straightforwardness of character had endeared him to all who had served with him in the Regiment, caused many a heavy heart. To those who attended his memorial service in Winchester Cathedral, who had but a few months before been present there at his wedding, it seemed doubly sad.

He was a sportsman to the core; it was some consolation to think that his last conscious minutes were spent in a pursuit he loved.

CAPTAIN J. O. YOUNG.

JOHN OWEN YOUNG, born 17th June, 1838, purchased his first commission in the 60th Rifles 23rd October, 1855; was Lieutenant 25th August, 1857; and Captain, 6th July, 1867, both by purchase.

He was at Meerut with the 1st Battalion when the Mutiny broke out in May, 1857, was afterwards engaged with that Battalion in dispersing insurgent villagers, and was present at the action of Bungkagong. He served in the Oude Campaign in 1858, including the actions of Pusgaon and Rissulpur, the attack and capture of Fort Mittouli, and the action of Biswah.

He served with the 1st Battalion in the Red River Expedition in 1870, when he was in command of the 1st Brigade of Boats.

Captain Young retired in January, 1873, by the sale of his commission, and died at his residence at Portarlington, 12th May, 1910.

He it was who called F Company, 1st Battalion, which he commanded, "The Arabians." He was a most amusing specimen of an Irish gentleman, and was a very popular man both with officers and men.

Digitized by Google

MR. W. J. WILKINS.

WILLIAM JOHN WILKINS enlisted in August, 1881. He served with the 3rd Battalion in the Egyptian Expedition of 1884, including the battles of El Teb and Tamai. He was Sergeant-Major for six years, and promoted Quarter-Master 7th February, 1900.

He served as Quartermaster in the 8th Battalion, and when that was disbanded in the 5th Battalion, whence he retired this year.

MR. J. W. RHODES.

On the 1st October the funeral of MR. JOHN WILLIAM RHODES took place at Wargrave Church. Joining the Regiment on 7th October, 1859, he served in it till 21st August, 1866, when he retired by sale of his commission on succeeding his father, the late J. W. Rhodes, Esq., at Hennerton, Henley-on-Thames, where he frequently entertained his late brother officers for Henley Regatta.

As magistrate for Berkshire he did useful work in the County, was a Deputy-Lieutenant, and served as High Sheriff in 1887.

Mr. Rhodes was one of the keenest anglers and one of the best shots in the county, or indeed in England; he was also an excellent rifle-shot. He came of a rowing family, and was a bit of an oar himself, hence his regimental nickname of "Bargee."

He married, 1863, Marie Ada, eldest daughter of the late Mr. Edward Mackenzie, of Fawley Court, the opposite side of the river to Hennerton, and leaves his widow, three sons, and two daughters to mourn his loss.

A gun-carriage conveyed his body from Hennerton to Wargrave, and he was borne to the grave by non-commissioned officers of the 5th Battalion K.R.R. Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell and Colonel Willoughby-Wallace represented the regiment.

Mr. Rhodes' eldest son is Colonel J. E. Rhodes, commanding the 5th Battalion.

Digitized by Google

CAPTAIN D. H. BLUNDELL-HOLLINSHEAD-BLUNDELL.

By the death of CAPTAIN DERMOT HOWARD BLUNDELL-HOLLINSHEAD-BLUNDELL, M.V.O., who died in London on the 26th October, 1910, after a long illness, the Regiment has lost an officer who has proved, during seventeen years' service, his value as a Rifleman not only on active service, but also by his work at the Staff College and on the Staff.

As a good comrade and friend he had endeared himself to all ranks; we shall all miss his cheerful personality, but nowhere will that loss be felt more than in Greenjacket cricket.

Born on February 27th, 1874, he was educated at Wellington; he received his commission in the Regiment as Second Lieutenant on April 18th, 1894, and was promoted Captain on March 19th, 1901.

He served in South Africa, 1899–1900, with the 3rd Battalion; he took part in the Relief of Ladysmith, and was present at Colenso, Spion Kop, Vall Kranz, Tugela Heights, where he was wounded, and Pieter's Hill. Also operations in Natal, including action at Laing's Nek. (Twice mentioned in despatches, the Queen's medal with six clasps.)

He served on the Staff as A.D.C. to Governor and Commander-in-Chief, Malta, 24th October, 1901, to 31st March, 1903, and A.D.C. to Commander, 4th Army Corps, 1st April, 1903, to 21st January, 1904. After passing the Staff College he was appointed Brigade-Major 11th Infantry Brigade, Eastern Command, on 10th February, 1907, and held that appointment at the time of his death.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF PAST OFFICERS.

This list has been made as complete as possible. It is earnestly requested that all omissions, errors, or changes of address should be notified to the Editor, to be inserted next year.

Name	*Address*
Addington, Major H. R.	Army and Navy Club.
Allan, Lieut.-Col. C. L.	
Allfrey, Capt. H.	Barford, Warwick.
Anderson, Major W. S.	5, Albert Terrace, Bedford.
Archer, Lieut.-Col. F. W. ...	Rudd Hall, Catterick, Yorks.
Ashburnham, Major-Gen. Sir C., K.C.B.	c/o Sir C. McGrigor, Bart., and Co.
Ashburnham, Major C.	c/o Sir C. McGrigor, Bart., and Co.
Astell, Col. G.	Moy House, Forres, N.B.
Bagot, Captain A. G.	Army and Navy Club.
Banks, Major H. D.	Oxney Court, near Dover.
Barne, Captain P. J. H. A. ...	Naval and Military Club.
Battersby, Major-Gen. J. P. ...	Lyncroft, Weybridge.
Baynes, Major G. S.	Wellington Club, S.W.
Beach, Major W. A. Hicks ...	Mancetter House, Atherstone.
Beadon, Lieut.-Col. R. H. ...	
Beaumont, Major F. M.	Buckland Court, Betchworth, Surrey.
Beaumont, Capt. R. H.	Army and Navy Club.
Bewicke-Copley, Col. (temp. Brig.-Gen.), R. C. A. B., C.B.	Sprotborough Hall, Doncaster.
Blacklock, C. A., Esq.	Overthorpe House, Banbury.
Blackwood-Price, Major J. N. ...	Saintfield House, Saintfield, Co. Down.
Blewitt, Major A.	P.O., Auckland, New Zealand.
Bonham-Carter, A. E., Esq. ...	Poltallock, Lochgilphead, N.B.
Borrer, Major C.	Somerhill Lodge, Hove, Sussex.
Borthwick, Lieut.-Col. A., M.V.O.	Chief Constable's Office, Edinburgh.
Borton, A. D., Esq.	105, Eaton Place, S.W.
Boultbee, Major C. A. T.	Eastcote, Hampton-in-Arden, Birmingham.
Bower, Major R. L., C.M.G. ...	The West House, Thirsk.
Brander, Col. A. J.	
Brereton, F. S., Esq.	Thornleigh, Catford.
Briscoe, Major H. A. W.	Naval and Military Club.
Brodie, Capt. E. W.	Devonshire Club, S.W.
Brooke, Major E. W.	A.S. Corps, Malta.
Brooke, F. H., Esq.	Summerton, Castleknock, Co. Dublin.
Brownlow, Major Hon. R. J. ...	Naval and Military Club.
Burstall, Lieut.-Col. J. H. ...	80, Cadogan Place, S.W.
Butler, Capt. L. W. G.	Naval and Military Club.
Byron, Major R., D.S.O.	Highfield, Andover Road, Winchester.

Digitized by Google

Name	*Address*
Calderon, Lieut.-Col. C. M. ...	Army and Navy Club.
Campbell, Capt. F.	Isthmian Club, Piccadilly.
Campbell, Lt.-Col. Sir Guy, Bt.	The Lodge, Thames Ditton.
Campbell, Major-Gen. W. P., C.B.	Naval and Military Club.
Canning, Major Hon. C. S. G. ...	2, Ryder Street, St. James, S.W.
Carlisle, Major A.	Glandwr, Chandler's Ford, Hants.
Carpenter, Major G.	
Chalmer, Colonel R., C.B.	Army and Navy Club.
Champion-de-Crespigny, Sir C., Bart.	Champion Lodge, Heybridge, Maldon.
Chester-Master, Major R. C. ...	St. Clair, The Park, Cheltenham.
Chevenix-Trench, P. G., Esq. (temp. h.p.)	5, Fitzwillian Place, Dublin.
Clark, Major C. A. G.	Appleton, Cobham, Surrey.
Clarke, Lieut.-Col. T. S.	Sandown Lawn, Pittville, Cheltenham.
Clowes, Major C. E.	Sussex Club, Eastbourne.
Cobbold, Capt. R. P.	Shabden Park, Chepstead.
Cole-Hamilton, W. M., Esq. ...	
Coulson, Capt. F.	Mount Tryon, Torquay.
Crawley. Major E. P.	
Cripps, F. W. B., Esq.	Ampney Park, Cirencester.
Croft, Lieut.-Col. J. H. H. ...	Devon and Exeter Club, Exeter.
Crosbie, Lieut.-Col. J. G.	c/o Sir C. McGrigor, Bart. and Co.
Crum, Major F. M. (temp. h.p.)	Auchenbowie, Bannockburn.
Cumberland, Capt. L. B.	Naval and Military Club.
Cunningham, Bde.-Surg. D. D., M.B., C.I.E.	
Curteis, Major J., A.P.D. ...	Windmill Hill Place, Hailsham.
Davidson, Col. Sir A., K.C.V.O., K.C.B.	Marlborough Club, Pall Mall.
Dawson, Gen. F.	Auberie, Pittville, Cheltenham.
Deedes, H. W., Esq.	Saltwood Castle, Hythe, Kent.
Dickenson, Major F. B. N. ...	5, Prince's Buildings, Clifton.
Dixon, Capt. W.	The Crescent, West Road, Bournemouth.
Douglas-Pennant, Major F. ...	Sholebroke Lodge, Towcester, Northants.
Du Pré, W. B., Esq.	Taplow House, Bucks.
Dwane, Major J.	Eldon Lodge, Winchester.
Eaton, S. O. Esq.	Tolethorpe Hall, Stamford.
Farmer, Lieut.-Col. G. L. M'L.	Army and Navy Club.
Feilden, Capt. J. H. G.	Witton Park, Blackburn.
Fenwick, Capt. C. H.	Naval and Military Club.
Fenwick, Major N. E. de B. ...	25, High Street, Portsmouth.
Fetherstonhaugh, Major-Gen. R. S. R., C.B.	Gwydyr, Ryde, I.W.
Fetherstonhaugh-Whitney, Major H. E. W.	New Pass, Rathowen, Co. Westmeath.
Fife, Capt. A. J.	Langton Hall, Northallerton.
Finch, S. A. G., Esq.	Bachelors' Club, Piccadilly.
Fitz-Gerald, Lieut.-Col. Lord F. ...	Carton, Maynooth.

Digitized by Google

Name	*Address*
Fitz-Gerald, Capt. Lord W. ...	Kilkea Castle, Mageney, Co. Kildare.
Fortescue, Col. F. A.	Brooks' Club, St. James' Street.
French-Brewster, A., Esq.	2, West Halkin Sreet, S.W.
Fryer, Capt. C. G.	Worthy Park, Winchester.
Gathorne-Hardy, Col. Hon. C. G.	43, Lennox Gardens, S.W.
Gilmour, Capt. J. P. E.	Naval and Military Club.
Golightly, Col. R. E., D.S.O. ...	
Gore-Browne, Col. H.	Army and Navy Club.
Gosling, H. M., Esq.	Wellbury, Hitchin, Herts.
Gott, W. W. M., Esq.	Trenython, Par Station, Cornwall.
Graham-Montgomery, Capt. Sir B., Bart.	Kinross House, Kinross.
Gray, J. R., Esq.	Farley Hill House, Reading.
Green, Capt. W. D. H.	Army and Navy Club.
Grenfell, Field-Marshal Lord, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.	Butler's Court, Beaconsfield.
Grenfell, F. O., Esq.	9th Lancers.
Greville, Major Hon. A. H. F., M.V.O.	52, South Audley Street.
Greville-Moore, G. G., Esq. ...	Naval and Military Club.
Grice, T. G., Esq.	Melbourne Club, Melbourne.
Grimwood, Col. G. G.	Agra.
Hamilton, Lt.-Col. Sir F., Bart.	Barasel, Stratford-on-Avon.
Hare, Col. J.	Blairlogie, Stirling.
Harman, Bde.-Surgeon W. M. ...	15, Christchurch Road, Winchester.
Harrington, Capt. W. C.	Lynchford Road, Aldershot.
Hatchell, Major-Gen. G.	Fineshade Abbey, Stamford.
Heathcote, Capt. A. S., V.C. ...	Brightlands, Bowral, N.S. Wales.
Herbert, Col. E. W., C.B.	Orleton, Wellington, Shropshire.
Herbert-Stepney, Capt. C. C. ...	County Club, Derby.
Herbert-Stepney, G.S., Esq. ...	Mirador Ranch, Gleichen, Alta, Canada.
Hickman, Major R. J.	
Hobhouse, Lt.-Col. Rt. Hon. C. E. H., P.C., M.P.	Monkton Farleigh, Bradford, Wilts.
Hodgson, A. T., Esq.	Smallwood Manor, Uttoxeter, Derby.
Holland, Captain Hon. C. T. ...	H.M. Prison, Canterbury.
Holmes, Captain W. N. (Hon. Major).	Tasmania.
Hope, Captain C.	Cowdenknowes, Earlston, N.B.
Hope, Major J. A.	Pinkie House, Musselburgh.
Hope-Edwardes, Lieut.-Col. H. J.	Netley Hall, Shrewsbury.
Howard, Major H. C.	
Howden, Major J. D.	Naval and Military Club.
Huth, A. H., Esq.	48, Eaton Square, W.
Hutton, Lieut.-Gen. Sir E. T. H., K.C.M.G., C.B.	Field Place, Horsham.
Hutton, Surgeon-Major G. A. ...	
Irby, Captain L. P.	Brook House, Eastrey, Kent.
Ireland, Captain J.	

Digitized by Google

Name	*Address*
Jacson, Lieut.-Col. J. H. F. ...	Army and Navy Club.
Jenner, Capt. L. C. D.	The Manor House, Avebury, Marlborough.
Jervis, Major Hon. St. L.	Norton Disnay, Newark.
Johnstone, Capt. R.	
Kays, Colonel W. S.	Naval and Military Club.
Kennedy, Captain W. H.	Anfield, Brannockstown, Co. Kildare.
Killick, Capt. G. L. B.	
Kinloch, Major-Gen. A. A. A., C.B.	Logie, Kirremuir, Forfar.
Kitson, Major-Gen. G. C., C.V.O., C.B., C.M.G.	Q.-M.-General, Calcutta.
Lainson, Captain A. J., D.S.O. ...	Caerleon, Wokingham.
Legh, Lieut.-Col. H. C.	High Legh Hall, Knutsford, Cheshire.
Loftus, Capt. St. J. D. T.	North Kilworth Hall, Rugby.
Lynes, Capt. W. P.	23, Onslow Gardens.
Lysons, Major D. C. W.	Raigersfield, Maidstone.
MacCall, Colonel H. B., C.B. ...	5, Portland Terrace, Southsea.
McGrigor, Col. temp. Brig.-Gen. C. R. R., C.B.	Chester.
MacQueen, Capt. H. B.	16, Eglington Crescent, Edinburgh.
McTavish, Brigade-Surg. A. C. ...	Army and Navy Club.
Mallandaine, Capt. J. J.	c/o Messrs. Cox and Co.
Manners, Major Lord R. W. O., D.S.O.	Wellington Club.
Markham, Colonel C. J.	Lacklands, Bishop's Sutton, Alresford.
Marling, Colonel P. S., V.C. ...	Naval and Military Club.
Marshall, J. W., Esq.	White House, Highworth, Wilts.
Marsham, Major F. S.	The Hermitage, Wyke, Winchester.
Marsham, Major H. S.	Rippon Hall, Norwich.
Martin, G. A., Esq	Rempstone, Cheriton Road, Winchester.
Martin, Major J. E. B., M.V.O. ...	Manor Cott., Clewer Green, Windsor.
Mellor, J. G. G., Esq.	Townhead, Pendleton, Clitheroe.
Mends, Colonel H. R.	Morton House, Clifton, York.
Milborne-Swinnerton-Pilkington, Lieut.-Col. Sir T. E., Bart.	Chevet Park, Wakefield.
Miles, Major E. A.	14, Greville Place, S.W.
Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, Colonel (temp. Brig.-Gen.) Hon. E. J., C.B., C.M.G., M.V.O., D.S.O.	Redoubt House, Shorncliffe.
Morland, Col. (temp. Brig.-Gen.) T. L. N., C.B., D.S.O.	Blackdown.
Morris, Colonel A.	19, Salisbury Road, Hove, Sussex.
Mure, G. A. S., Esq.	2, Marloes Road, West Kensington.
Nevill, H. J., Esq.	78, St. George's Square.
Newton, Captain H.	43, Lowndes Street, S.W.

Digitized by Google

Name	*Address*
Nicholson, Captain H. B.	Mappercombe Manor, Melplash, Dorset.
Nugent, Col. O. S. W., D.S.O., A.D.C.	Army and Navy Club.
Oliver, Dep. Surg.-Gen. W. S., M.D.	Halifax, Nova Scotia.
Orde-Powlett, Hon. W. A. ...	Wensley Hall, Leyburn, Yorks.
Paine, Captain A. I., D.S.O. ...	Fernacres Cottage, Fulmer, Bucks.
Pakenham, Major E. T.	Merrowes, Hayward's Heath.
Pemberton, Major-General Sir W. Leigh, K.C.B.	Abbot's Leigh, Hayward's Heath.
Pemberton, D. W. G. Leigh, Esq.	Abbot's Leigh, Hayward's Heath.
Pepys, Captain A.	Knole House, Budleigh-Salterton.
Pepys, Hon. W. C.	43, Pilbeach Gardens, S.W.
Petre, Captain C. B.	Dunkenhalgh, Accrington.
Peyton, J. E. H., Esq.	Vale House, St. Helier, Jersey.
Philips, Captain W. D.	Army and Navy Club.
Pigott, Major G. F.	Conservative Club, St. James, S.W.
Pixley, Major A. D.	Naval and Military Club.
Porter, Captain M. L.	Army and Navy Club.
Pratt-Barlow, E. A., Esq.	Lynchmere House, Haslemere.
Pratt, Capt. M., D.S.O.	Cabra Castle, Kingscourt, Ireland.
Prendergast, Major G. N. ...	14, Thurlow Square, W.
Rawlinson, Major-Gen. Sir H. S., Bart., C.V.O., C.B.	Bulford.
Rhodes, Colonel G.	Ambleside, Westmoreland.
Rhodes, Captain J. E.	Apley Rise, Ryde, I.W.
Richardson, F. J., Esq.	
Rickman, A. P. W., Esq.	Kingstone Lisle, near Wantage.
Riddell, Captain H. S. H.	Army and Navy Club.
Rose, I. S. C., Esq.	Grenadier Guards.
Ryder, Lieut.-Col. D. G. R. ...	Westbrook Hay, Hemel Hempstead.
St. Aubyn, Captain Hon. E. S. ...	Bachelors' Club.
St. Aubyn, Major G. S.	Naval and Military Club.
St. Leger, Major A. J. B.	Cosham House, Cosham, Hants.
St. Maur, Lord Edward	Brynglas Hall, Llanfair, Welshpool.
Salmon, Major W. H.	6, Ladbrooke Gardens.
Salusbury-Trelawny, L. D. St. A., Esq.	Trelawne, Duboe, R.S.O.
Sanford, Major E. A.	Army and Navy Club.
Savill-Onley, Major F. S.	The Hermitage, Winchester.
Scratchley, Capt. V. H. S., D.S.O.	Naval and Military Club.
Scudamore-Stanhope, Capt. Hon. F. T.	Nupton, Hereford.
Sewell, Major C. F.	Naval and Military Club.
Shakerley, Col. Sir W. G., Bart.	Somerford Park, Congleton.
Shakerley-Ackers, Capt. G. H. ...	Moreton Hall, Congleton.
Smith, Major-General Sir C. H., K.C.M.G., C.B.	Nurscombe Grange, Bramley, Guildford.
Smith, K. S., Esq.	Wellington Club, W.
Soltau Symons, Capt. G. A. J. ...	Naval and Military Club.

Digitized by Google

Name	*Address*
Somerset, Lt.-Col. The Duke of ...	Maiden Bradley, Wilts.
Spottiswoode, Captain J.	5, New Street Square, E.C.
Stanley, Capt. Hon. F. C., D.S.O.	
Stirling, Captain R. G.	Sysonby Lodge, Melton Mowbray.
Story, Lieut.-Colonel R.	Mount Salus, Dalkey, Dublin.
Stuart, Lieut.-Col. W. D.	36, Hill Street, Berkeley Square, W.
Talbot, G. H., Esq.	Naval and Military Club.
Temple, R. D., Esq.	The Nash, Kempsey.
Templetown, Viscount	Marlborough Club, Pall Mall, W.
Terry, Major-Gen. Astley	48, Combe Park, Bath.
Terry, Lieut.-Col. A. H.	A.S. Corps, Portsmouth.
Thistlethwayte, Major E. W. ...	28, Clarges Street, W.
Thorne, Major C. R. B.	10, Cambridge Park, Bristol.
Thornhill, H. T., Esq.	
Thurlow, Lieut.-Col. E. H. ...	Mill Bank, Stiffords Bridge, Malvern.
Thynne, U. O., Esq., D.S.O. ...	21, Hans Place, S.W.
Tilden, Lieut.-Col. W.	1, St. James's Lane, Winchester.
Tollemache, Hon. S. H. R. L. ...	
Travers, Captain F.	Cathedine Hill, Bwlch, Brecknockshire.
Treeve, Lieut.-Col. H. R.	
Trotman, Colonel G. H.	
Troubridge, Capt Sir T. H. C., Bart.	66, Gloucester Gardens, S.W.
Tufnell, Colonel A.	Weston, Bath.
Turnour-Fetherstonhaugh, Lt.-Col. Hon. K.	Up Park, Petersfield.
Vaughan, A. P., Esq.	Army and Navy Club
Vere, Lieut.-Col. H.	
Wallace, Colonel N. W., C.M.G. ...	29, Esmond Road, Bedford Park, W.
Walpole, Colonel H.	Heckfield Park Winchfield, Hants.
Walsh, Capt. Sir H. H. A. J., Bart.	Ballykilcavan, Stradbally, Queen's County.
Ward, Captain E. F.	Naval and Military Club.
Ward, Major E. H.	17, Circus. Bath.
Ward, Captain F. M.	Summerledge, Byfleet.
Ward, Captain H. A. H.	Haroldeane, Christchurch Road, Winchester.
Watson, Lieut.-Col. J. K., C.M.G., M.V.O., D.S.O.	A.D.C. to H.H. The Khedive of Egypt.
White, Capt. H. H. R.	Longsheske Castle, Co. Donegal.
Wilson, Major C. W., D.S.O. ...	Army and Navy Club.
Wilson, Captain R. C. D.	Redbrooke Lodge, Whitchurch.
Wood, F. J. A., Esq.	Hallow Park, Worcester.
Worsley, Lieut.-Colonel P. ...	c/o R.A. Mess, Halifax, N.S.
Wortham, Lieut.-Colonel C. ...	Boodle's Club.
Wynn, Major A.	Selbourne Villa, Marshall's Road, Farncombe.

Digitized by Google

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS.

THE Editor requests that Correspondents will send their contributions for the next number of the *Chronicle* not later than November 30th, 1911, but *the sooner they are sent in the better.* This applies with even greater force to *all* photographs, etc., intended for illustrations.

The Records of Battalions and the Depôt should be made up to and including the 30th November, and posted as soon after that date as possible.

Contributions are invited from all Officers, W. O.'s, N. C. O.'s and Private Riflemen, past or present.

All contributions, if not published, are treated as strictly confidential, and will be returned to the writers or destroyed, as they may desire.

Correspondents are requested to adhere to the following rules:—

1.—All communications to be written *on one side only* of the paper, leaving a wide margin.

2.—All names of persons and foreign places, and all words not likely to be familiar to the printers, to be written in block capitals, thus: LADAKH. This is unnecessary when the copy is type-written.

3.—When sending contributions or photographs the sender should state whether he wishes his MS. or photographs returned to him or not; and in the case of contributions, whether he wishes his name or initials to be printed or not.

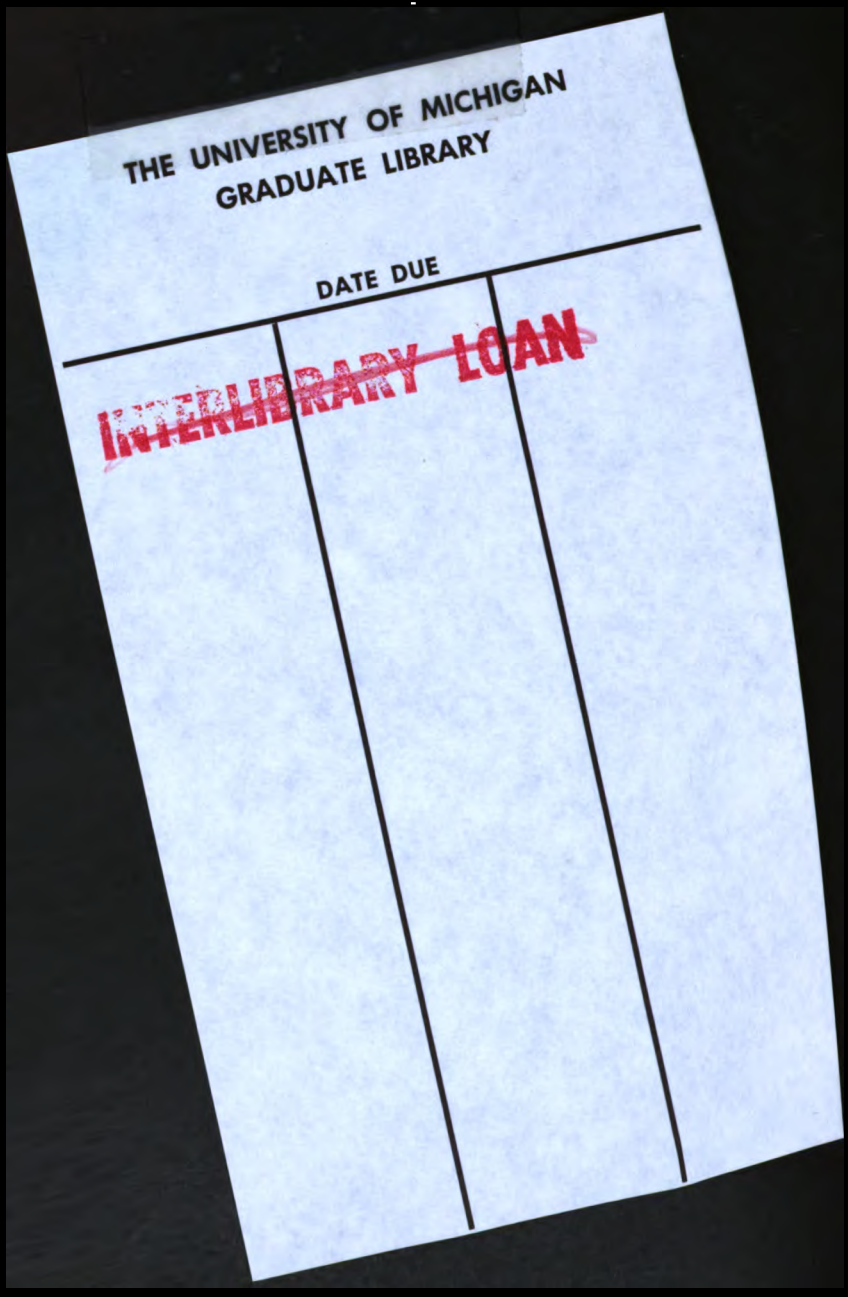
All correspondence should be directed to Captain H. Newton, 43, Lowndes Street, S.W. Since the death of Major Riley the *Chronicle* has had no connection with the Depôt.

Those wishing to become annual subscribers to the *Chronicle* are requested to apply to Colonel E. W. Herbert.

Copies of this book can be obtained from the publishers, Messrs. Warren & Son, Ltd., 85, High Street, Winchester. Price, cloth, 5*s.*; paper, 1*s.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google